A DUPLICATE OF THIS BOOK
can be had by
giving this No. Z 002

MORTON, PHILLIPS & Co.
Blank Book Makers and Printers,
MONTREAL.

PROPERTY OF
THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA
REGIMENTAL MUSEUM

13-1917-5

5th. Regt. Royal Highlanders of Canada.

Recruiting Tour in United States of America.

From 23rd Septr. to 21st. Octr. 1914.

Lieut. Col. W. D. Birchall,

Major E. B. Finley, 42nd. Bn. C. E. F.

Capt. W. H. Jamieson, M.O.

Lieut. J. L. T. Shum, M.C. 42nd. Bn. C. E. F.

Lieut. F. W. F. Whitehead,

Lieut. G. S. McLennan, M.C., 73rd. Bn. C. E. F.

Lieut. D. C. A. McEachran,

Lieut. P. P. Hutchison, 73rd. Bn., C. E. F.

Lieut. H. Russell-Murray,

Lieut. S. Macdonald, 42nd. Bn. C. E. F.

Lieut. W. A. Ramsay,

Lieut. W. B. Ramsay.

PROPERTY OF
THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA
REGIMENTAL MUSEUM
13-1917-5

COPY.

HQ.13-136.
MD4.25-3-1.

MONTREAL, P.Q., 18th September 1917.

From The A.A.G. i/c Administration,
Military District No.4.

To The Officer Commanding,
5th Royal Highlanders of Canada.

Visit - 5th Royal Highlanders
to Boston.

Sir,

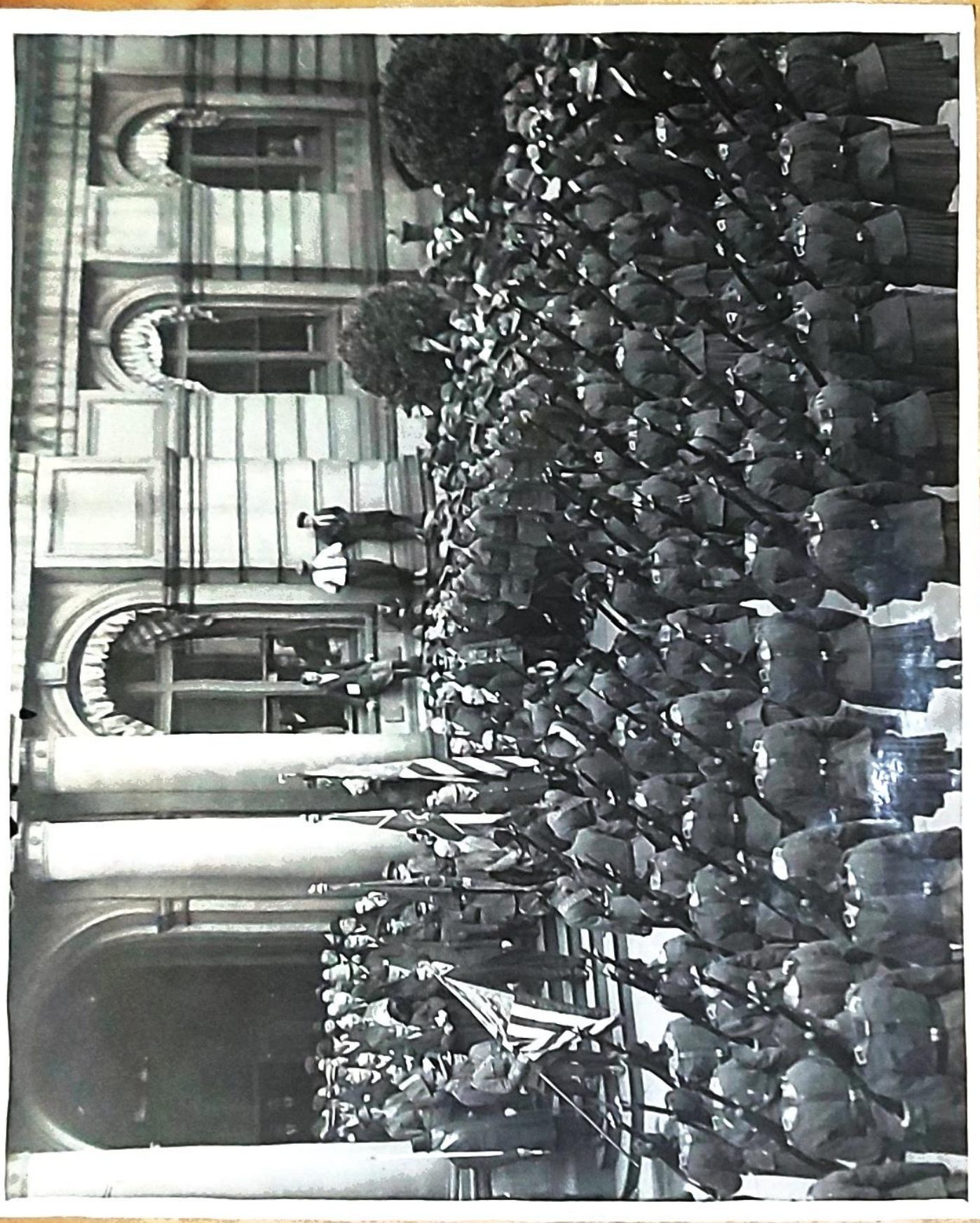
I have the honour, by direction, to quote herewith a communication received from Militia Headquarters, dated the 17th instant, relative to the marginally noted subject:-

"I have the honour, by direction, to enquire the composition, in detail, of the Band and Platoon of the 5th Royal Highlanders of Canada, which is to proceed to Boston on or about the 23rd instant."

Will you kindly furnish the required information, immediately, please.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,

(Sgd). L. LEDUC, Lieut.Colonel.
A.A.G. Mil.Dist.No.4.



Presentation of the American Colour to the Royal Highlanders of Canada by Mayor Curley on behalf of the City of Boston

Boston Traveller,
25th. September 1914.

CANADIANS VISIT LYNN, HAVERHILL

Black Watch Divides Forces to Carry on the Work in Other Cities.

KILTIES PARADE IN HUB PRIOR TO GREAT RALLY

The famous Black Watch, Canada's 5th Royal Highlanders, divided forces today in its campaign for recruits under the British flag, half the force remaining in Boston to continue the work here while the remainder visited nearby cities.

This forenoon the Boston section of the kiltie regiment, headed by a brass band, marched from the Hotel Commonwealth on Beacon Hill, through Park, Tremont, Court, Washington and Boylston streets, to the Parkman bandstand on Boston Common where another spectacular recruiting rally was held.

Shortly before 9 this morning the other division left the North station for Haverhill, where they hold a big rally at noon today. The bagpipes band accompanied them. This evening this section goes to Lynn.

Late today another parade through downtown streets will take place, followed by the second rally of the day on the Common. An evening program has been arranged in which a third parade is included.

The first day's campaign of the Britishers yesterday was a lively one, ending with a big rally in the evening at the Boston Arena which thousands attended. Fifty-two recruits were secured during the day. The speakers were Gov. McCall, Brig.-Gen. W. A. White, Lt.-Col. G. H. Williams, both British army officers, Robert Luce and the Rev. A. Z. Conrad.

On the speakers' platform in the middle of the floor was a group of officers and prominent citizens. The uniforms added to the picturesque effect of the draped British and American flags surrounding the platform. There were kilts and leather leggins, trench caps and ordinary wired caps, and here and there a flash of red on the collar of a staff officer.

At the side of the platform, on the floor of the hall, sat the Highlanders. The whole floor and nearly all the galleries were used to seat the crowd.

Gov. McCall, the first speaker, said that the British delegation had come to Boston with the entire approval of the commonwealth of Massachusetts. He spoke of the events that led up to the entry of the United States into the war, told of the response young Canadians had made to the call for men, and exhorted their compatriots in this country to do likewise, now that the opportunity was theirs.

Brig.-Gen. White told in simple form the record of the armies of Great Britain and the dominions in the war, and relied upon this as an argument to compel all Britons to come forward.

"To put it frankly," he said, "we are here for men, and I will tell you why. When I went to France, with the first British expeditionary force, we were small in numbers and we found ourselves opposed to the might of the German empire. We and the French were rolled back towards Paris. Then the tide turned, and we went forward to a line from Ypres to the Swiss frontier. Both sides dug in and began the mole-like warfare that is going on today. It [illegible] not our fault or that of the French [illegible] did not go further. The fact [illegible] were few.

[illegible]nted at Front.

[illegible]dual growth of the [illegible]t time and the [illegible]ditions. The [illegible] munitions [illegible]ere cheers [illegible]n by Brit- [illegible] when he [illegible]trov

empire has come forward to do his share in the war. So far no other nation has tackled that problem, but we are about to do it. For these reasons we still want men at the front.

"I have told you what has already happened. As for the future, I think that was assured when this great country came into the war. It is not going to be an easy task, and if we are to put it through quickly we must put our backs into the work. The men at the front have been fighting a long time and have stood a good deal. What we ask you to do, you young British and Canadians, is to give these lads some help.

"I'm proud to say that I have served 25 years in an Irish regiment. I have seen it fight through the South African war and this war, and I don't want to serve with any other regiment. They are a Catholic regiment, raised in the west of Ireland. They joined because they loved fighting. Now, you Irish Catholics who are in this audience, there is no reason why you should not come out and fight."

So far from wives and children being a cause for hanging back, Gen. White said, they should be an additional incentive—somebody to fight for.

The Other Speakers.

Former Lt.-Gov. Robert Luce spoke in praise of Great Britain. He declared that he couldn't tell what he owed to England, and what this country owed, in ideals of government and justice. He called upon Britons to fight, not only for Britain, but for those ideals.

The Rev. Dr. A. Z. Conrad said the world would be unsafe until the Teutonic powers were "burnt to a frazzle." Calling upon British subjects to enlist, he said: "He is not worthy of the honeycomb who shuns the hive because the bees have stings." The love of home, he said, might make men hesitate to risk their lives, but on second thought it would lead men to fight.

Lt.-Col. G. H. Williams, a Canadian, who has two sons at the front, declared that Columbus discovered America in 1492 and the Kaiser discovered Canada in 1914, when the first expeditionary force went over. He pointed out that 769,000 Canadians have offered themselves, 490,000 have been accepted and 300,000 have gone overseas. He told of the conversion of the Mohawk Indians to the war spirit. Some of the younger chiefs had murmured against the white man's war, arguing that it was not in line with the Christian teaching the white man had brought. At a council of the tribe Col. Williams told them that this was a war for civilization, and they saw what he meant, and enlisted.

Montreal Star,
26th. September 1914.

BLACK WATCH GET 100 RECRUITS ON STORMING BOSTON

Montreal Men Receive Welcome at Monster Meeting

Special to The Star.

BOSTON, Sept. 25.—The Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada, the famous Black Watch have taken this city by storm. Within a few hours of their arrival, Mayor Curley presented them with a stand of stars and stripes, which they are to take back to Montreal with them and later to carry overseas. Besides that, His Honor loaned the battalion the official stand of colors belonging to the City of Boston, and these they will carry on their tour through the New England states side by side with the King's colors and the regimental flag.

Conservative Boston gave these kilted warriors one of the most hearty and spontaneous greetings ever extended to any visitors in a long time, and all day the officers and men were cheered as they appeared in the streets. The pipe and brass bands attracted much attention and more than 100 recruits were secured for the British and Canadian forces on their first day here.

Last night more than 20,000 people attended recruiting in Boston arena and on land adjoining it. Among the speakers were Governor McCall and Mayor Curley. Sixty-four recruits were sent to Canada last night.

WELCOME TO VISITORS.

In welcoming the men, Governor McCall said:

"I think it is particularly fitting that I should welcome these soldiers of Canada to Massachusetts. The United States and Canada are united by common ties. We have a common frontier nearly 4,000 miles long, and that frontier is guarded by neither nation with any weapon as strong as a popgun, but it is safer than if it were guarded by a thousand fortresses, because its protection is in the mutual respect of two great nations.

Brig.-Gen. W. A. White especially urged young Irishmen to enlist declaring that he had been twenty-five years in an Irish regiment and he knew their worth.

An interesting feature of the reception in the afternoon was the fact that for the first time in its history, foreign troops marched through Boston armed with fixed bayonets. Permission both of the Federal Government and of the Commonwealth was necessary for this.

Capt. Jas Humphrey M.C.
87th C.G.G.

Boston Herald,
25th September 1914.

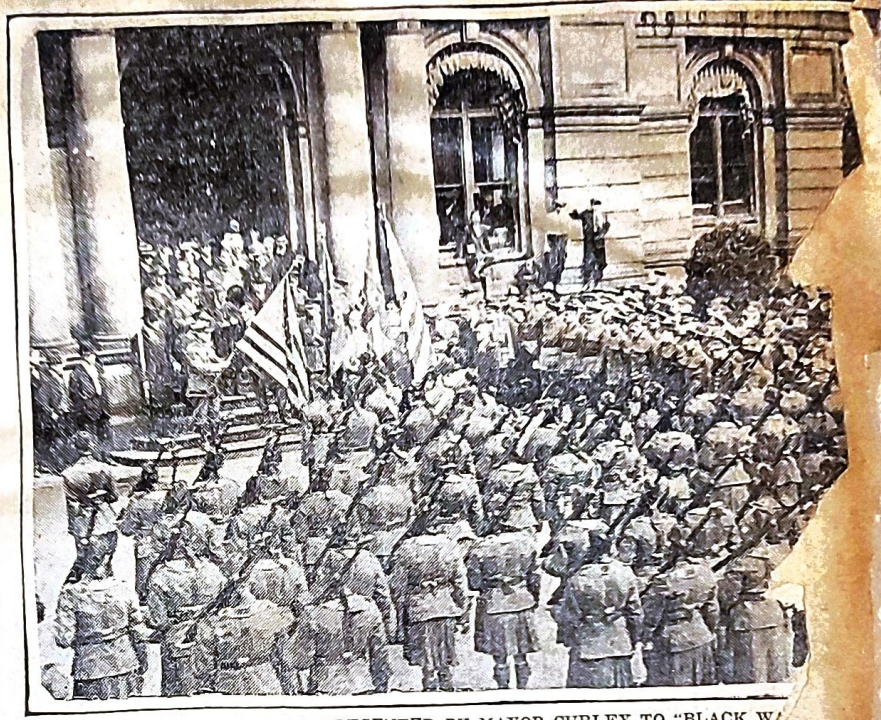
Boston Globe,
25th September 1914.

Big Factor in British Drive for Recruits

Lt.-Col. W. D. Birchall.

"BLACK WATCH" HEROES OF TRENCHES PLEAD FOR RECRUITS AT GREAT R

Tell of Splendid Part Played by Canadians in Great War a... Countrymen Here to Enlist—Gov McCall in Speech Indorses Mission's Work



COL DENNIS RECEIVING FLAG, PRESENTED BY MAYOR CURLEY TO "BLACK W... ON CITY HALL STEPS.

Boston Globe,
25th September 1914.

As two bands and a detachment of the Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada—the famous Black Watch—marched around the floor of the Boston Arena last night, with their pipes a-skirling, their kilts swinging and their bayonets gleaming, 5000 enthusiastic people stood and cheered until the buildign shook. It was the welcome to a part of a regiment that has written its name in indelible characters on the pages of history by a people who are just beginning to realize what the war means.

The rally was the biggest thing in the way of a recruiting meeting that Boston has seen during the war. The major participants were men who have fought the Hun in Flanders and France and who told the Boston people present something of what the men who have been fighting for the past three years have gone through.

They appealed to the young British and Canadian manhood of Boston to answer the call for reinforcements of the men in the trenches whose ranks are thinning fast and who, if they wish to hold the ground they have gained, must have more men to back them up.

The meeting was opened by the parade of the bands, officers and men twice around the hall, following which the soldiers were seated and the bands took their positions in the balcony. The invocation was by Rev Austin K. De Blois, chaplain of the Canadian Club.

Gov McCall Makes Brief Address

As Charles Stewart, the Cunard Line's Boston representative, who presided, was about to introduce the first speaker, a mighty cheer began near the entrance and was gradually taken up by the entire audience. Gov McCall had arrived.

The Governor could remain but a few minutes, so, after being introduced to Brig Gen W. A. White, C. M. G., and his staff, whom he was unable to meet at the State House yesterday morning, he was introduced to the audience and made a brief speech commending the mission of the British officers.

Gov McCall paid tribute to Canada ... relations with the United ... century and said ... that the at...

"We face a common danger," declared the Governor. "Because of that danger these soldiers are here, with the full approval of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. There are many thousands of British and Canadians in our State. British and Canadians in their own countries have responded nobly to the call of humanity and those who live in this Commonwealth now have a chance to do likewise and aid their blood brothers and their brothers by adoption in stamping out the barbaric grossness of brute force that aims to control the destinies of the world."

As Gov McCal concluded with an appeal to the men of British birth in this State to show themselves the men their own countrymen now in Boston are, the brass band struck up "Hail to the Chief" and the Governor made his exit.

Gen White Says Outcome Is Sure

Gen White was introduced as "a member of that contemptible little army." He thanked the people of Boston for their welcome and expressed the hope that soon some of those on the recruiting tour will be back in the trenches, there to extend a welcome to the American boys to the battle lines of bleeding France.

Gen White outlined the progress of the war since its beginning, and declared that now the British are firing 10 shells to the Germans' one. He said that the outcome was absolutely assured by the entry of this great country into the war.

"It is not an easy task we have before us, however," said the General. "If we are to finish it quickly we must all do our share and that is one of the reasons that all you young Britishers and Canadians must come forward now.

"I want also to say a word to the Irishmen in this audience. I am proud to say that for 25 years I served in an Irish regiment, the Connaught Rangers. I fought with them through the Boer War and if I had my choice I would fight with no other. Come in and join one of your own regiments, you Irish lads!"

In speaking of the dependents of soldiers, Gen White declared in Washington the other day the head of the American Red Cross assured him that they would help care for the dependents of men who joined the British Army from this country. In conclusion, he solemnly assured the audience that in the space of a short time the chance for voluntary enlistment will pass.

Hon Robert Luce appealed to the young manhood in this country to come forward and fight for humanity, their wives, mothers and children and homes, and for God.

Dr Conrad Lashes Germany

Rev Dr A. Z. Conrad of the Park ... then made an eloqu... perial Relief Fund and declared that, if the young men go to fight, it is the duty of those who stay at home to contribute to the support of those they leave behind.

Dr Conrad lashed Germany unmercifully for fiendishness and declared that there is not a breeze that comes from the land where might is right that does not bear a scent of conspiracy and treachery antedating our declaration of war.

As young women passed through the audience taking a collection for the relief fund the pipers played around the hall.

Lieut Col G. H. Williams of the Canadian Army said:

"Four hundred years ago Cabot discovered Canada. Going on four years ago Kaiser Bill discovered Canadians. To date close to 400,000 men have left Canada and taken up the fight in France. They have won the admiration of the most trained and experienced British officers and have startled the world by their courage and daring."

He answered the conscientious objector by the story of an Indian chief who declared he did not favor bloodshed, as he was civilized now and had been taught by the white man not to kill. He was asked if he saw a madman rushing with flaming torch and smoking revolver to destroy his home and wife and children if he would still feel the same way, and in this way the Indian was won over to influence his tribe to stand behind the Government in the war.

In his appeal for recruits, he said: "Today the Canadians stand triumphant on Vimy Ridge and look away toward Berlin. They are on their way to Berlin. They have done splendidly, valorously, almost superhumanly, but they cannot last forever, and if they lose it will not be because they have not done their part. It will be because their brothers were too cowardly or too selfish to go to their aid."

Recruits Asked to Report Today

Contrary to the program previously announced, no appeal was made for men to come forward at the Arena. The hour was late and it was felt that such a course would take too much time. Young men were instructed to go home and think it over and were told to report at the British-Canadian recruiting offices today. A number of men enter... a side room on the way out, howe... and gave their names to a sergean... was on duty there.

The meeting closed with a ... salute," the band playing ... the King" and "The St... Banner."

The Highlanders arrive... 7:30 yesterday morni... A parade in the ... on the Commo...

With the Hig... bands brass a... United States sa... of the 11th Reg... dition there was ... of the Highland... of British Milita... in full uniform.

Of the parade the ... feature was at City ... Curley presented to C... the United States color...

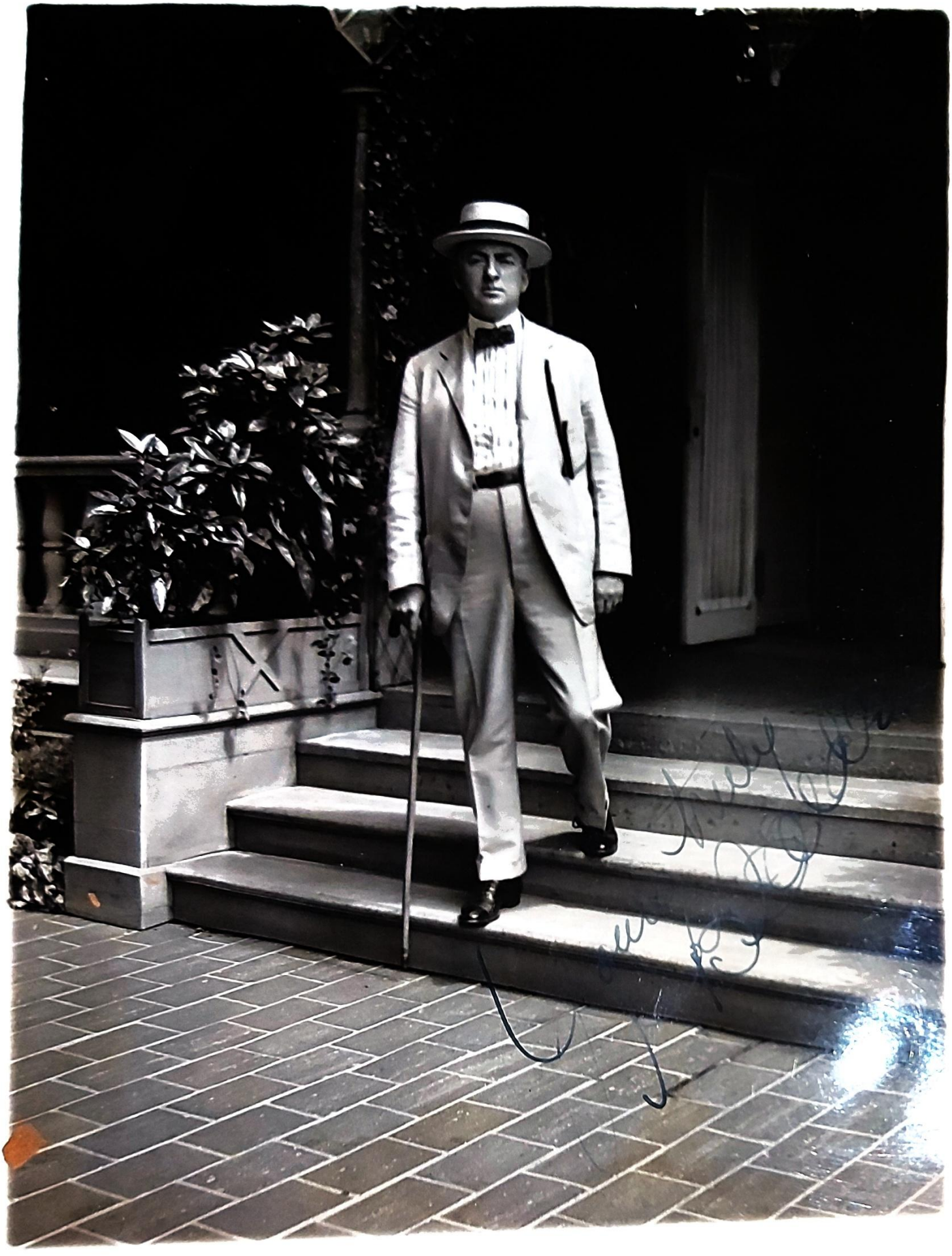
At 4 o'clock yesterd... Black Watch held the... ing rally in Boston ... bandstand on the Com... ers included Lieut Ja... wounded and back on... Leod, who has also ... Lieut Skidmore, anothe... dian officer; Lieut Mc... J. Bramhall, one of the ... of the famous Princess P... Canadian regiment to get ... Flanders.

Sergt McLeod appealed ... God's name to come to t... their brothers who are fi... ing, dying in the trenche... the German atrocities he ... ing an evacuated village.

Up to 5 o'clock yesterd... men had been examined ... officers at 41 Bromfield s... biggest day in mission's ... and it is known that ... were recruited ... amined yesterda... through the mec... cepted and 21 rej...

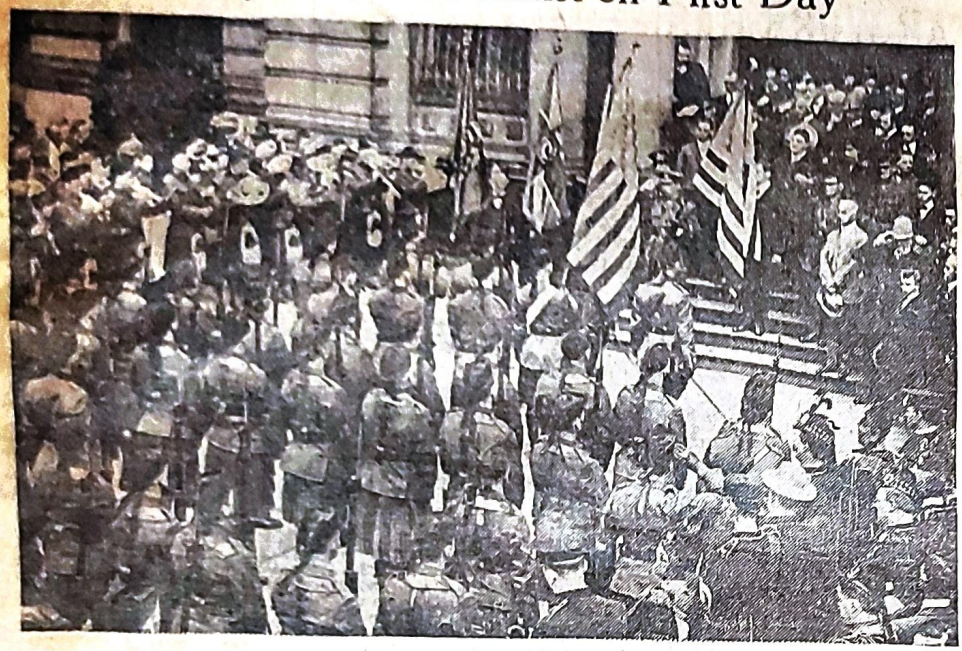
The Black Wa... includes a trip to ... band, where a rally ... At 11:30 and 4 o'cl... band, rallies will b... Common.

In the evening the ... Lynn, where rallies ... the brass band will ... lay sq and at an... bandstand on the ...



BLACK WATCH WELCOMED AT BRILLIANT MEETING

Canadian Highlanders Open Big Recruiting Campaign
Skirl of Pipes Heard Through Boston Streets
Nearly 100 Men Enlist on First Day



MAYOR CURLEY PRESENTING UNITED STATES COLORS TO THE CANADIAN BLACK WATCH AT CITY HALL.

One of the very impressive incidents of yesterday's visit of the Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada to Boston was the presentation of a large American flag to Colonel John S. Dennis. In the picture Colonel Dennis is seen holding the colors. Mayor Curley stands at the colonel's left, partly hidden by the flag.

Nearly 100 recruits for the British army were secured by officers and men of the Black Watch—the Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada—yesterday, the first day of their three weeks' campaign in Boston, which closed with a brilliant and spectacular meeting in the Boston Arena last night.

Seven thousand people attended the Arena meeting, at which Governor McCall officially welcomed the Black Watch to the State, and speakers, American and British, urged young men of British allegiance in Massachusetts to go to the aid of their brothers on the fighting line.

GOVERNOR'S WELCOME

The crowd was a colorful one. The boxes were occupied by officers of the United States army and navy, there was a considerable sprinkling of army and navy uniforms in the audience, and the centre of the hall and the space around the platform was filled with British soldiers in their tartans, gold lace and medals. The several parades of the bagpipers and soldiers around the hall made the scene animated as well as brilliant.

Governor McCall received a great ovation when he entered the hall, the crowd rising and the soldiers standing at salute. He said in part:

"I think it is particularly fitting that I should welcome these soldiers of Canada to Massachusetts. The United States and Canada are united by common ties. We have a common frontier nearly 4000 miles long, and that frontier is guarded by neither nation with any weapon as strong as a popgun. But it is ... fer than if it were guarded by th... nd fortresses, because its pro... in the mutual respect of two ... ns.

...lations United

"... to... our little differences at ... his political differences, but ... at even touched the great ... he great nations. And today ... r to shoulder in the great- ... times. We are united ... ...ight of the Ger- ... ...oldiers have ... ...ake up arms ... these Cana- ...

The Rev. Austin K. DeBlois opened the meeting with an invocation, after the band had played "Onward, Christian soldiers." The band then played "Rule Britannia" while the crowd stood, after which Chairman Charles Stewart introduced Brigadier-General W. A. White. General White especially urged young Irishmen to enlist, declaring that he had been for 25 years in an Irish regiment and he knew their worth.

The Kiltie band then marched around the hall, and they were followed by Frank Morrow, who led the big audience in popular songs. "We're All Going Over" was the song hit of the night, the Britishers singing the American song lustily after they caught the air.

Robert Luce was introduced by Colonel A. P. Graham and received three cheers, after which he joined in urging the young men to enlist.

Dr. A. Z. Conrad spoke for the British Imperial Relief fund, promising that soldiers need not worry over dependents. Lieutenant-Colonel G. H. Williams was the last speaker. The meeting ended in a blare of music. "British Grenadiers" was followed by "The Star Spangled Banner" and "God Save the King." The soldiers marched away to the tune of "Tipperary."

With the skirl of bagpipes, the roll of drums and the swing of kilts of the marching men, the detachment of the Highlanders, 132 strong, "took" Boston, while the people lined the sidewalks and applauded

Mayor Curley welcomed them and presented to their commanding officer, Lieutenant-Colonel W. D Birchall, a silk American flag, which was placed in the van of the parade with the Union Jack and the Black Watch banner.

At noon the speakers of the detachment, all of them fresh from the trenches and some convalescing from wounds, addressed a crowd of 5000 at the Parkman bandstand on the Common. Another meeting was held on the Common, which was attended by an equal crowd, at 4 o'clock.

An interesting feature of the reception was the fact that for the first time in its history foreign troops marched through Boston armed with fixed bayonets. Permission both of the federal government and of the Commonwealth was necessary for this. The adjutant-general at Washington wired his consent to Governor McCall, who immediately made this feature of the parade possible.

Following the noon meeting at the Common, 74 men were examined at the headquarters at 44 Bromfield street, and of these 62 were accepted. During the meetings and ceremonies of the afternoon the recruiting work went on, and in the evening a number of young Britishers made their way to headquarters. No recruiting in the hall was done directly after the Arena meeting. At a late hour last night the recruiting station was still open and the day's figures not complete.

Many a European Battleship were assured that their efforts to secure the enlistment of fellow countrymen are welcomed.

Secure 62 Recruits

The recruiting officers secured 62 men for service yesterday. No recruits were asked for at the meeting, those desiring to join being directed to the commission's headquarters.

"Make up your minds to come along as volunteers before that chance is gone," said Brig. Gen. W. A. White, head of the British Recruiting Commission to America. "You young Britishers and Canadians come forward and help the United States lads who are going over to stand side by side with the other Allies." Gen. White made an especial appeal to Irishmen of military age to enlist. He referred to his own service with an Irish regiment, the Connaught Rangers.

"If this war is lost by the Allies," said Lieut. Col. G. H. Williams, a Canadian, "it will not be because the allied soldiers have not done their duty, but because the men who remained at home have been found wanting. The allied troops are on their way to Berlin, but they can't hold out eternally. They must be strengthened."

Gov. McCall and former Lieut. Gov. Robert Luce spoke briefly. After an appeal made by the Rev. A. Z. Conrad, D.D., a collection was taken up for the British Relief Fund, which will be expended in the helping of dependents of those who enlist in the British service.

Charles Stewart, who presided, said: "It is not fair that British subjects of military age remain at home while American boys go across to assist the Allies."

Begin Week's Campaign

The famous fighting regiment of Canada descended full strength on Boston yesterday morning for a full week of campaigning throughout New England to secure recruits for the Canadian and British armies.

They landed at the North Station from Montreal with a whoop, and started a parade through Boston's streets past City Hall they marched, where Mayor Curley welcomed them to the city and presented them with a silk United States flag. In return the Black Watch presented arms for the mayor and then proceeded over Beacon Hill to the State House, where they were received by Adjt. Gen. Jesse W. Stevens on behalf of Gov. McCall.

While at City Hall the members of the Black Watch played "The Star Spangled Banner" and the "Highlander's Salute" for the mayor and the big crowd that gathered. Mayor Curley addressed the men briefly and lauded their famous organization.

Following the parade they went to their headquarters at the Commonwealth Hotel. At noon they paraded to the Parkman bandstand on the Common, where a big recruiting rally was held. The speakers were Brig. Gen. White, Lieut. Col. John S. Dennis, head of the mission in New England; Lieut. Col. C. D. Murray, aide to Gen. White, and Guy A. Ham. About 40 recruits were secured at the Common rally.

Later in the afternoon the famous fighters again paraded to the Common and held another rally.

The speakers at this rally were Col. Alexander P. Graham, Ignatius McNulty, of the Boston Central Labor Union, who welcomed them on behalf of the labor men of this city; Lieut. James Humphrey, recently returned from the front with an arm in a sling; Regimental Sergt. Maj. Gilbert H. McLeod of the 14th Royal Canadian Battalion, who said "you men can't do your bit by selling ribbons and laces to women from behind counters," and Lieut. James P. Skidmore of the Highlanders, a member of the First Battalion of Canada.

At a brief rally held at the recruiting tent on the Common late in the afternoon, Lieut. Col. G. H. Williams and Capt. William McIvor delivered addresses.

Boston Journal,
25th. September 1914.

FAMOUS 'BLACK WATCH' GREETED BY THOUSANDS

"Stand Side by Side With British," Message of Mission.

"Stand side by side with the soldiers of the British Empire as thousands of Americans are already doing." This was the message last evening of the British Recruiting Commission to British subjects of New England at the big rally in the Arena. Fully 5000 persons were present to greet the detachment of the "Black Watch," the Fifth Royal Canadian Highlanders, here to encourage recruiting among Britons and Canadians in New England.

Few American military organizations, indeed, have been accorded more enthusiastic receptions than that of the Boston audience, the majority of British and Canadian extraction. As the pipe band with the bagpipes or the brass band marched around the building, the applause for troops of the native country mingled with the plaudits for the soldiers of an ally, and the heroes of

Worcester Evening Post,
26th September 1917

Part of the Famous Black Watch Regiment in Worcester Today

WORCESTER WELCOMES CANADIAN VETERANS

Detachment of Famous Black Watch Regiment Given Royal Reception

The Kilties, 150 strong, arrived at Union Station at 10.20 o'clock this forenoon. To the strains of their bagpipe and brass band of 25 pieces and cheers and applause from Worcester people who crowded the streets, they marched to City Hall, where they were welcomed by Mayor Pehr G. Holmes.

Appeal for Recruits

Officially known as a detachment of the Fifth Royal Canadian Highlanders, or better known as the Black Watch, they are making a special appeal to all Worcester young men, who are either subjects of Great Britain or Canada, to enlist in the overseas forces in order that the great battle for democracy may be brought to a speedy and successful termination.

On the faces of the veterans as they faced Mayor Holmes on the steps of City Hall, were written the words, "We have been through the mill." Nearly all of the members of the detachment have seen service in some of the famous battles in the great world war. Many of them have been wounded but will return to the front line trenches as soon as their condition warrants.

The day's program will be topped off with a monster gathering at Mechanics Hall at 8 o'clock tonight.

Worcester people got a chance for the first time to see a body of men who are well acquainted with Hun methods of slaughter on the European battlefields. It was a great sight and one that will long be remembered.

As the detachment marched up Front Street, there was a wild stramble by men, women and children to get a front position in order that they might view the troops as they came to a halt.

Standing on City Hall steps, Mayor Holmes in an address of welcome said:

"Col. Dennis, officers and men of the Canadian and British forces: In extending a welcome to you, I do so with the knowledge that my greeting will be supported by a warm and cordial reception from the people of this city. Plans have been made to entertain you when you can spare the time from the labors that lie ahead of you, and it is my wish and hope that your stay, brief wish of those in charge of your entertainment that your stay, brief while it be, shall be a pleasant one to be remembered.

"You come to a city which has in the ranks of its citizenry many men of Canadian and British birth, and you come to a city which has in the ranks of the overseas forces of Canada many who claim Worcester as their home.

These men who enlisted in the Canadian forces have fought well and not infrequently have their names been mentioned in the list of casualties.

"I realize that you have an extended program of activities marked out for today and I should not interfere with that program by speaking at length. I believe that you can read in what you will see around you the real warmth of welcome that is yours and that respect which is accorded you as men who have fought and fought well in the ranks of that great army in which Americans have borne arms in defense of right and justice—a sacred principle which thousands of American soldiers are now preparing to defend, supported by every resource and energy at the command of the United States.

"Worcester with many sons enrolled in the service, welcomes you warmly and those in charge of your reception will make every effort to the end that your stay here may be pleasant and that you will not soon forget the Heart of the Commonwealth."

Col. J. S. Dennis thanked Mayor Holmes and the people of Worcester for the warm reception tendered the detachment.

Col. G. H. Williams gave a short address telling briefly of what Canada had done in the war and the vital necessity of reinforcements.

Mayor Holmes and the two speakers who followed him were given three rousing cheers.

At 11.15 the first detachment left City Hall for Crompton and Knowles Loom Works by the way of Gold Street. Upon its arrival speeches were made by the recruiting officers. Whittall's Mills was then visited.

At 11.30 the second detachment left City Hall by way of Commercial, Thomas and Union Streets. Arriving at Lincoln Square the parade continued up Grove to Faraday Street, thence back to City Hall by way of Grove and Main Streets.

Lunch was waiting for the men at 2 o'clock in G. A. R. Hall. The officers made headquarters at the Bancroft where Mayor Holmes spoke.

The birth of the Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada—the Black Watch—famed with the Gordon Highlanders as the ones who protected the rear of the British on the retreat from Mons, took place in 1897, and in honor of the Marquis of Lorne they adopted the Campbell tartan. In 1905 the alliance between this regiment and the famous Black Watch of Scotland was announced, and the original Black Watch was proud to have the Canadians bear their name because of the record the Colonial regiment made in the Boer War. King George V is Colonel-in-Chief of the regiment.

Since the outbreak of the present war the Highlanders have sent many thousands of men to France, among them four complete battalions.

Lieut. Col. W. D. Birchall who commands the detachment of the regiment, was decorated by the King at Buckingham Palace in June 1911 and he wears the decoration on his breast. He has with him some of the most distinguished officers of Canada. Two of these have received the Military Cross for valor displayed on the fields of bloody France, and their appeal to the men of their own land in this country is particularly touching. These two officers are Lieut. G. S. McLennan of the 73rd Battalion, Black Watch, and Captain Shum of the 42nd Battalion, Black Watch. Other men who have distinguished themselves and have paid the price in blood are Sergt.-Maj. W. J. Bramhall, one of the original Princess Pats who were the first Canadians to get into action in France and of whom but a handful are left; Sergt.-Maj. McLeod, who was so badly shot to pieces that many of his bones are replaced with silver plates and Sergt. Fitzgerald, a Canadian who was in England at the outbreak of the war and who joined the Manchester Regiment in order to get to France as quickly as possible. He was blown to pieces by a shell, has one arm crippled, one lung completely shot away, many of the tissues of his back gone and who is partially blind.

All Live Wires

Every man and officer of this outfit is a live wire. All have shown themselves to be fighters and now they are here to tell their blood brothers in this country what they have done, what remains to be done, and to enlist their aid in completing the task.

Colonel John S. Dennis, in civil life assistant to Lord Shaughnessy, president of the Canadian Pacific Railway, is in charge of the drive for men in this district. He is one of Canada's "biggest" men. From boyhood he has fought his way through almost insurmountable difficulties, in early life having fought the Indians in the West when the first railways were being pushed across Canada. He has had remarkable success in getting recruits both in this country and in Canada and he publicly announces that he is here to get men and he is going to get them in one way or another. He has the backing of the Canadian Government and of the government at Washington and is prepared to take any steps necessary, though he prefers to have them come forward voluntarily.

The American public is quickly learning how a British officer who has been wounded may be distinguished from one who has not. Those who have been wounded wear a little vertical gold stripe on the right sleeve of their tunics. One stripe means that a man has been wounded once though it does not necessarily signify that he has only one wound on his body. If he recovers and goes into action again and is wounded a second time he is entitled to two little gold stripes though he may have been wounded in five places the first time and in 10 the second.

So great an impression have the Black Watch made on the people of the cities they have visited already that many of the recruits specify that battalion in joining the army. They know that the commander of the regiment, Lieut. Col. C. N. Monsarrat, who is the engineer responsible for the building of the big Quebec bridge, the span of which has just been successfully raised, is a man who may be depended upon and that Lieut. Col. Birchall is the kind of a commander they want to serve under. They know too that from the past record of the regiment they will become members of a battalion where they will see real service.

Places for All

Many of the men who wish to get into khaki find themselves unable to pass the physical examination for fighting units. It is pointed out by officers that there is important work for these chaps to do and trained men as well as some untrained men are wanted for the Inland Water Transport Section of the Royal Engineers. Men of 35 different trades are wanted for this branch of the service and they will see service at the front as well as at home. They will receive a high rate of pay, with separation allowance for their dependents, and in all probability can continue at their trade in civil life.

When the Highlanders arrived in Boston on Monday, September 24, they received a welcome such as seldom been accorded any military body. Within a few hours of their arrival they had been received and welcomed by Mayor James M. Curley who presented them with a beautiful stand of American colors which they are to carry back to Canada with them and later across the seas to flaunt in the face of the Hun, and he also loaned them the official stand of colors of the city of Boston which they will carry side by side with the King's colors in their tour through New England.

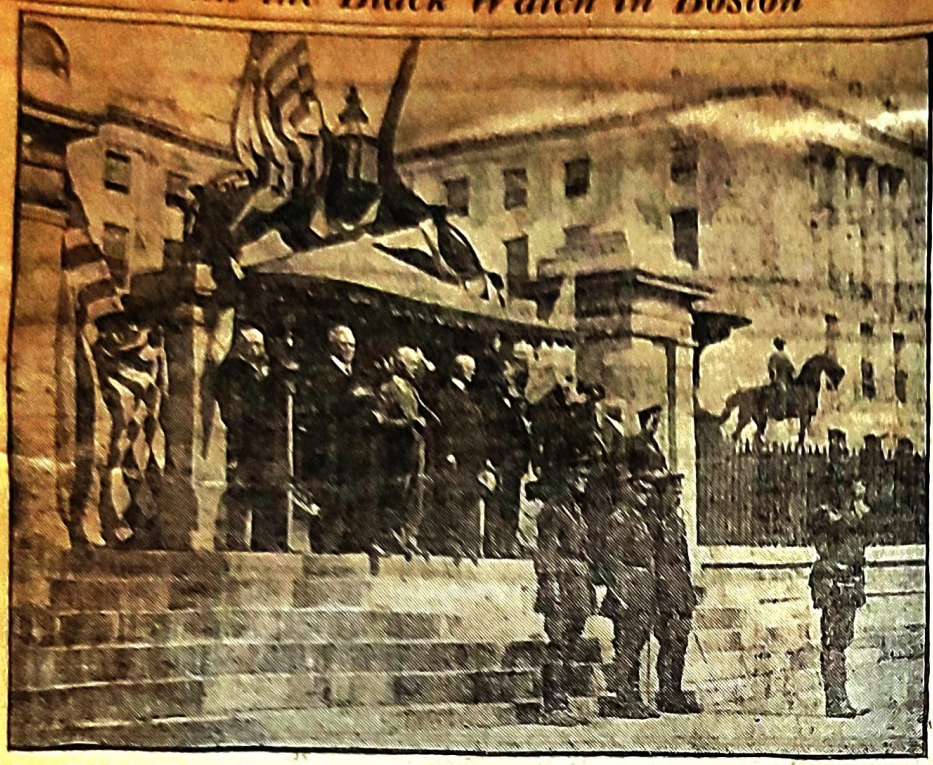
When the platoon and the bands marched through the streets of Boston they were cheered by all who saw them. As the kilted warriors with pipes a-skirling, kilts swinging and bayonets gleaming marched proudly into Boston Common women wept at the sight, for these men are obviously hardened veterans, men who know what the death grapple means and who have emerged triumphant from the fray.

"The boys from the trenches, God bless them, the boys from the trenches," was the cry that went up, and Boston opened her arms to them and offered them every assistance in her power. That is the greeting they will receive wherever they go, for they are all brawny, honorable, upstanding, two-fisted "he guys."

At the monster recruiting rally held Monday night in Boston Arena Governor McCall welcomed the Black Watch to Massachusetts and wished them every success in their drive throughout the state.

Adjutant-General of the State of Massachasetts taking the Salute of the Royal Highlanders Recruiting Detail in front of the State House, Boston. Behind him left to Right are Colonel Murray, Brig-General White and Lieut. Guenther of the B-C.R.M. To the right saluting are Capt. Marlatt and Colonel Dennis

With the Black Watch in Boston



State officials and British officers reviewing Fifth Royal Canadian Highlanders from in front of State House.

OUR KILTIES IN BOSTON

(Boston Transcript, Sept. 24.)

SOLID CANADIANS.

The stalwart men in khaki-modified Highland garb who passed through our streets this morning are admirable representatives of two countries which have nobly done their bit in this great war—of Canada, and of Scotland; and in this double capacity they are doubly our brothers. The blood of Scotland is an appreciable and a pure stream in our Yankee veins; and as for Canada, its frontier, either politically or racially, has been well-nigh abolished by the common cause in which we are engaged. Thousands of our best youth have fought and died in the Canadian ranks in France, and have helped there to give the Canadian organizations the highest reputation as fighters and as workers among all the armies of the Allies. If there was ever an army which acquitted itself with credit at every moment and in every task, it has been the Canadian army in France; and the applause which followed these Highlanders throughout their line in this city this morning showed that our people had heard and knew well the proud record of the Dominion in the field.

This fine organization should obtain the full support here which it asks, and should leave us with all and more than the number of recruits whom it seeks. Its manly and resolute appearance, and the sentiment of brave service which its organization represents, should stimulate anew the abundant patriotic spirit here. By the time that we have sent one-half as many soldiers to the front, in proportion to our population, as Canada has sent, there will not be a shred of hope left for Germany, and Germany will know it.

Boston Evening Record, 26th. September, 1914.

BLACK WATCH IN WORCESTER DASH

Parade and Seek Rookies in Heart of State

The detachment of Black Watch Highlanders with their pipe and brass bands are in Worcester today with several members of the British recruiting mission. The principal streets of the "Heart of the Commonwealth" were marched over and several meetings held in the drive to secure 25,000 volunteers.

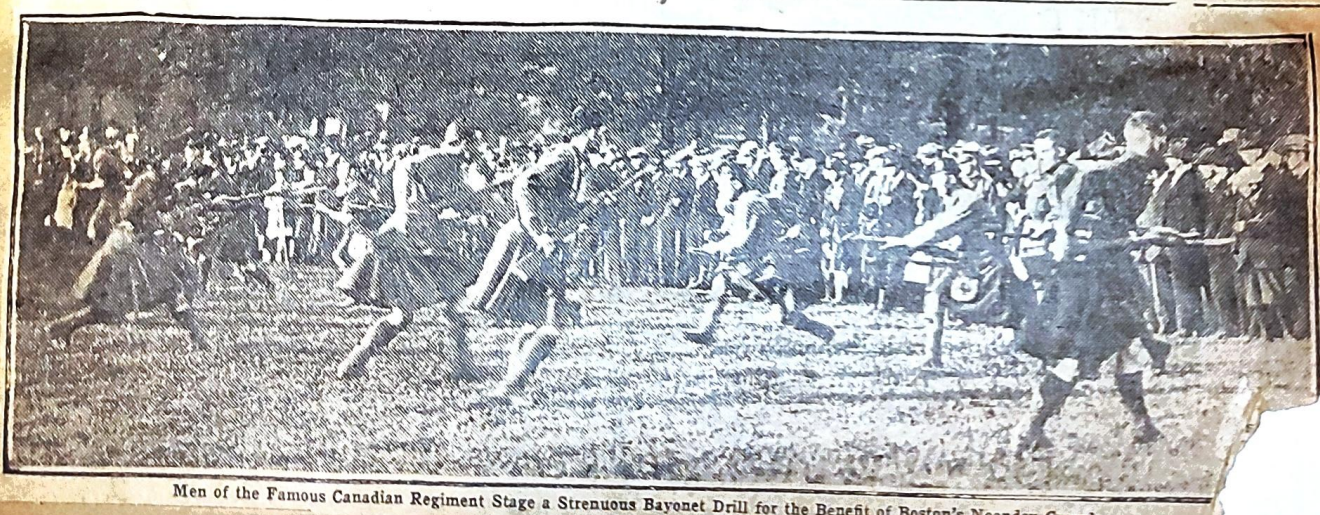
The Highlanders marched from the Commonwealth Hotel to the South Station, and on their arrival in Worcester paraded to the City Hall, where they were welcomed by the Mayor, after which two divisions were formed and several rallies held at factory gates.

Rallies were also held on the Common, and tonight a meeting will be held in Mechanics Hall before entraining for this city.

Friday the Highlanders visit Portland, Me., and will attend the funeral of John F. Sullivan of the Canadian Overseas Regiment, who died from the effects of a gas bomb attack on the French front.

Boston Herald, 26th. September 1914.

Black Watch Highlanders Go "Over the Top" on the Common



Men of the Famous Canadian Regiment Stage a Strenuous Bayonet Drill for the Benefit of Boston's Noonday Crowds.

Parade of the B.C.R.M. and the R.H.C. Recruiting Detail
with American Troops and Bluejackets in Boston

Portland Evening Express, 26th September 1914

Boston Post, 26th September, 1914

Boston Traveller, 26th September 1914

Boston Journal, 26th September, 1914

Woman's Gift Goes to Recruit Bright

SERGEANT-MAJOR W. J. BRAMHALL,

A member of the original Princess Patricia Regiment and one of its 15 survivors. He spoke at the British recruiting rally on the Common yesterday.

CORPORAL F. A. STREET,

Boston boy, member of the 10th Canadian Battalion, who spoke at the British recruiting rally on the Common yesterday.

Colonel John S. Dennis of the British recruiting mission had a pleasant encounter with a nice old Scotch woman, Mrs. Campbell by name, and that was all she would give him, early yesterday. She approached a little timidly, offering a bundle. The colonel's kindly manner was encouraging and she took heart and made known her wishes.

The bundle contained two pairs of wristers and two pairs of socks, which she had knitted for a British or Scotch recruit.

"Give them to the first man to enlist today," she said, "with my love. I am a poor woman and it is little that I can do, but I'd like to feel that some Scotch or English boy had them."

Later inspection of the homely little bundle revealed a $2 bill, which will go to swell the fund of the imperial relief for dependents, but the socks and the wristers are the proud possession of George H. Bright of 125 Preston street, East Boston, who was the first to volunteer for service at yesterday's recruiting drive held at the bandstand on the Common yesterday afternoon by the Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada, better and more picturesquely known as the "Black Watch."

There was a bayonet drill, participated in by such of the men of the Black Watch who were not at Haverhill, a band concert, and several speakers of interest, prominent among them being Sergeant-Major W. A. Bramhall, member of the original "Princess Pat" regiment, and one of its 15 survivors; Corporal F. A. Street, a former Boston boy, now a member of the Tenth Canadian Battalion; Sergeant-Major Gilbert H. McLeod, another Boston man who has been across and is now disabled for further service; Lieutenant-Colonel C. D. Murray, K. C., aide to General White, and Colonel Dennis, all spoke for recruiting.

During the day 65 applications from British and Canadian men had been received at the mission's headquarters on Bromfield street.

This morning both bands and the entire detachment of the Fifth Royal Highlanders go to Worcester for the day in the anticipation that they may stimulate British recruiting there as much as they have here this week.

BLACK WATCH WILL ATTEND FUNERAL

PORTLAND, Me., Sept. 25.—Unusual honors will be shown Private John F. Sullivan of the Canadian Overseas force, who died at Central Maine Sanatorium last night from the effects of a gas attack on the western front in Europe and whose funeral will be held here Friday. The Black Watch Regiment, which will arrive here Friday to participate in the British recruiting campaign, will send a detachment to attend the funeral, and the commander of the Portland artillery district will detail a firing squad for the burial.

HIGHLANDERS RECRUITING.

BOSTON, Sept. 27.—Rallies in the market district and on the Common were arranged for today in connection with the drive for recruits for the Canadian and British armies. Nineteen men were accepted for service yesterday. The Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada, with their pipers and brass band are taking an active part in the campaign with daily parades.

'Black Watch' Recruiters Go to Worcester

Visit Manufacturing Establishments Where British Are Employed.

[Special to the Traveler]

WORCESTER, Sept. 26—More than 100 officers and men of the 5th Royal Canadian Highlanders, known as the "Black Watch," arrived in this city this morning at 10:20 o'clock and proceeded in two divisions to visit manufacturing plants where recruits for the British army were sought.

The Compton & Knowles an dthe Whittall mills were visited, as a number of British subjects are employed there. One detachment paraded through the northern section of the city while the other went through the southern. The full delegation paraded around City Hall and through the Common. There was a large number of people out at noon and thousands watched the paraders.

A luncheon was served the Highlanders in the Bancroft Hotel between 12 and 2 o'clock by the general and executive committees of the Worcester branch of the British Recruiting Mission in the United States. Mayor Holmes spoke at the luncheon and the guests included officers of the British and Scottish societies in the city.

There will be a big mass meeting in Mechanics Hall tonight at 8 o'clock, preceded by a parade of the entire contingent. After the parade the members will board the 10:30 o'clock train and return to Boston.

BLACK WATCH GET 100 RECRUITS ON STORMING BOSTON

Montreal Men Receive Welcome at Monster Meeting

Special to The Star.

BOSTON, Sept. 25.—The Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada, the famous Black Watch have taken this city by storm. Within a few hours of their arrival, Mayor Curley presented them with a stand of stars and stripes, which they are to take back to Montreal with them, and later to carry overseas. Besides that, His Honor loaned the battalion the official stand of colors belonging to the City of Boston, and these they will carry on their tour through the New England states side by side with the King's colors and the regimental flag.

Conservative Boston gave these kilted warriors one of the most hearty and spontaneous greetings ever extended to any visitors in a long time, and all day the officers and men were cheered as they appeared in the streets. The pipe and brass bands attracted much attention and more than 100 recruits were secured for the British and Canadian forces on their first day here.

Last night more than 20,000 people attended recruiting in Boston arena and on land adjoining it. Among the speakers were Governor McCall and Mayor Curley. Sixty-four recruits were sent to Canada last night.

WELCOME TO VISITORS.

In welcoming the men, Governor McCall said:

Montreal

VIGOROUS BLACK WATCH SECURES 93 VOLUNTEERS

Lightning Bayonet Drill c Common Thrills Crowd of 10,000.

Ninety-three Boston men chimed in with other than their voices to the syncopating chorus of the fighting "Black Watch's" recruiting song, "We're Going Over," yesterday. They kicked their lot and decided that the famo line in the song, "We'll hang the Kais to a sour apple tree," was written them especially. So last night they wer members of the British army and rea for the first lap of the journey tow the trenches.

The activities and bands of the Fi Regiment Royal Highlanders of Canada, which is the bona fide name for the famous Black Watch, moved thousands of Boston feet yesterday and produced the thrills that come with martial musi and oratorical outbursts of patriotism

It took four spirited meetings to g the 93 volunteers, three on the Com mon and one early last evening i Scollay square, but the result satisfie the officers of the recruiting regiment, who say they will take 500 men out of New England. Every meeting brought a human jam that necessitated a police detail.

Speakers were Sergt. Maj. Gilbert H. McLeod, Sergt. John F. Fitzgerald, Corp. Frank Street of the 10th Battalion, Lieut. Pierre Chevalier, Col. J. D. Murray, K. C., aide to Brig. Gen. White, head of the British-Canadian recruiting mission of the Uni States; Col. John S. Dennis, head England recruiting missior White.

The high light of the came on the Common afternoon, when 10,000 Bo spellbound as a platoon o Watch gave an exhibition bay As the crowd watched the lightning drill of these experien diers the great jam of "Just seemed to realize for once wh war is, and at the conclusi woman appeared about to fain

But war is war, and folks ar so the applause at the conclusi deafening and the Black Watcher bowed their appreciation.

At the evening rally five American sailors climbed into the bandstand and sang "Tipperary," with an accompaniment from the Fifth's band. They stood at attention when "The Star Spangled Banner" and "God Save the King" were played.

The Black Watchers will spend today in Worcester.

Press.

HIGHLANDERS ARE SECURING RECRUI

A party of fifty-seven men re ed at Providence, R.I., and B under the auspices of the Bi Canadian authorities, arrived in real yesterday from Boston t attached to the First Quebec met, Montreal Military District. men are all Britishers who have residing n the United States, and been recruited as a result of t paign at present being carr throughout the New England under Brig.-Gen. White.

The party arrived here in ch Sergt. McGillicuddy, of recruiting headquarters R. H. Bryden. The the Montreal Highla a remarkable ovatio in Boston on Mon people turned out Canadians, who wer Governor and his the city, the State ments of America

Brig-General W.A White, CMG, G.O.C. of the British-Canadian Recruiting Mission
(late O.C. Connaught Rangers) Shaking hands with the first recruit obtained by

Officers and Men of the Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada in Front of City Hall

Colonel John S. Dennis, Accepting the Stars and Stripes for the Regiment, Declares They Will Be Carried Proudly Beside Those of the King

ANDERS STIR RECRUITS

f the Black Watch Regiment, with ands, Continues Rallies—Rousing g at Arena

Black Watch Regiment—Fifth Highlanders of Canada—are succeeding in their effort to stimulate recruiting among British subjects in this city. More men have presented themselves in the past twenty-four hours at the headquarters of the British Recruiting Mission, 44 Bromfield street, than in any previous day; and rallies are planned for today as follows: At 11.30 and 4 o'clock with the regimental band, on the Common; and at 7.30 in Scollay square and at 8.30 on the Common again. The Common rallies are at the Parkman bandstand. The pipe band of the Highlanders played at a noon rally at Haverhill today, and will play at an evening rally in Lynn.

Following the enthusiastic reception given the Black Watch men, as they marched through the streets yesterday, and the welcome at the Boston Arena last night, [illegible]t, agent for the Cunard Steamship Company, chairman of the New England committee on British recruiting, introduced the first speaker Governor McCall, who appealed to the Boston men of British birth or Canadian birth, who are subjects of the King to come forward and take their part in the great struggle for the preservation of democracy.

It is the hope of Brigadier General [illegible], C. M. G., that many of the men enlisted in this recruiting tour will soon be ready to go to the front. Speeches, there to extend a welcome to the young Americans who [illegible]

there is no doubt about the outcome. On the other hand, full success depends on all the additional soldiers that can be had, and the sooner they are ready the sooner will peace come. Speaking especially to the men of Irish birth, General White said that for twenty-five years he served in the Connaught Rangers, and that he would not wish to be associated with better men or better fighters. In closing, he told the great audience that the American Red Cross had promised to help care for the dependents of men in this country who enlist under the King's colors, and he said also that presently the opportunity for voluntary enlistment will pass.

Lieutenant Colonel G. H. Williams thus appealed: "Today the Canadians stand triumphant on Vimy Ridge and look away toward Berlin. They are on their way to Berlin. They have done splendidly, valorously, almost superhumanly, but they cannot last forever, and if they lose, it will not be because they have not done their part. It will be because their brothers were too cowardly or too selfish to go to their aid."

Men were not asked at the Arena to sign for service, but were urged to apply at 44 Bromfield street. Nevertheless, a number of volunteers gave their names to a sergeant as they left the hall.

Rev. Austen K. De Blois, chaplain of the Canadian Club, offered prayer, and the band played "God Save the King" and "The Star Spangled Banner."

Boston Evening Record,
25th. September, 1914.

BLACK WATCH STARTS DRIVE FOR RECRUITS

Big Campaign Formally Opened in Massachusetts Cities Today

The bands of the Black Watch Highlanders were divided today in their campaign to aid the recruiting of British subjects, the pipe band visiting Haverhill for a noon rally and Lynn in the evening, while the brass band remained in this city and played at four rallies.

The first rally in this city, in the drive to secure 25,000 men before the English conscription law becomes operative, was on the Common at 11.30 with another at 4 p.m. At 7.30 a concert and rally will be held in Scollay sq., and an hour later on the Parkman bandstand on the Common.

The first day of the Canadian kilties in Boston added 52 recruits of men of British birth, the men registering after the rallies on the Common and the monster meeting at the Arena last night.

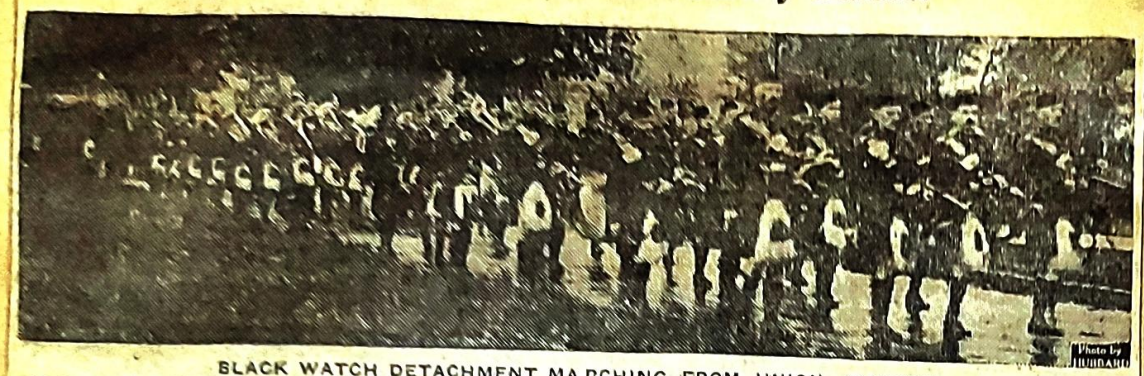
Extra physicians have been added to the examining force at the headquarters of the British Recruiting Mission, 44 Bromfield st., to aid in the examination of men anxious to volunteer for trench service.

Lieut-Col. W.D Birchall

O.C United States Recruiting Detail of the Royal Highlanders of Canada.

BLACK WATCH CANADIANS, UNHEEDING RAIN, PARADE BEFORE CROWDS HERE

Detachment Headed by General W. A. White and Other Noted British and Canadian Officers and Splendid Bands Arrives in Pouring Rain—Rotarians Give Honorary Dinner.



BLACK WATCH DETACHMENT MARCHING FROM UNION STATION.

In a pouring rain the detachment of the Black Watch Canadian Highland Regiment with General W. A. White, head of the British Recruiting Commission to the United States and other noted English and Canadian officers, arrived at Union Station from Boston at 10.50 a. m. today. They were met at the station by several hundred citizens of Portland, including James E. Marriner, president of the Portland Rotary Club which is to entertain the party during its entire stay in Portland, City clerk and marshal of the parades of the day, Colonel F. S. W. Welch and staff, the officers and directors of the Portland Rotary Club, Lieutenant LeRoy D. Moulton of the Governor's staff and representing Governor Carl E. Milliken, Lieutenant Colonel John B. Keating, British vice consul and chairman of the local British Recruiting Committee, Hon. Rufus Pope, of Coosshire, P. Q., life senator of the Canadian Parliament and the principal speaker at today's dinner given the visitors by the Rotary Club, Major J. F. Belford commanding forestry department, No. 5, Canadian Army, Major C. Brooman-White, Lieutenant Sharman, Lieutenant Fouhy, Lieutenant F. W. C. Seddon, R. N. R., Lieutenant Hume, C. R. M. C., prominent Scotch citizens of Portland, several of whom officiated as aides on Colonel Keating's staff, and many other leading citizens of Portland and of the entire State.

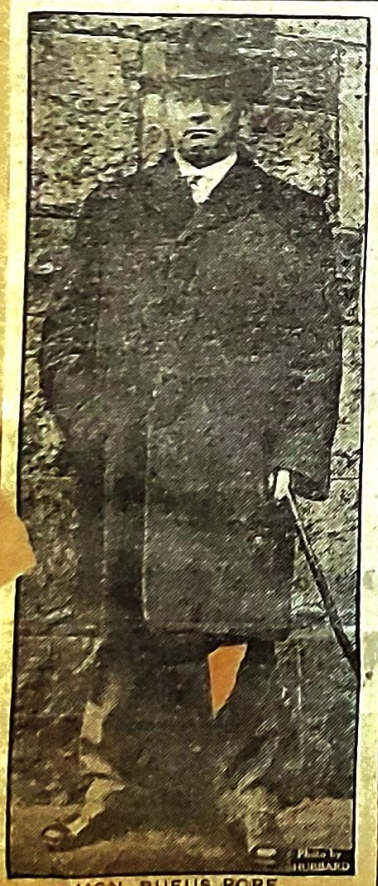
The officers who arrived with the detachment were as follows:

Gen. W. A. White; Lieut. White, Gen. White's son, Lieut. Gunter, Gen. White's aide de camp, Col. John S. Dennis, Lieut. Col. Williams, Lieut. Col. Birchall, Major Finley, Capt. Marlatt, Capt. McWilliams, Capt. Jamieson, Lieut. Lynton, Lieut. McIvor, Lieut. McEachran, Lieut. Russell Murray, Lieut. Ramsay, Lieut. Shum, Lieut. McLennan, Lieut. Whitehead, Lieut. Hutchinson, Lieut. MacDonald.

Forming in line in the train shed at Union Station and headed by Gen. White and all of the British Canadian officers and marshaled by Col. F. B. W. Welch, the entire detachment marched through the main waiting room of the station and out onto St. John street to the inspiring music of the splendid bands of the organization which accompanied it here. The line of march was over St. John street to Portland street and thence back onto Congress street, continuing down Middle street to the Falmouth Hotel, where the entire party is to be quartered during its stay in this City, and where the Portland Rotary Club dinner to the visitors was held this noon.

Today's program called for a parade of British and United States troops at 3 p. m., a second parade of the British troops and civic organizations at 7.15 and a public mass meeting in the City Hall at 8 tonight.

The regiment and officers will remain in Portland over night.



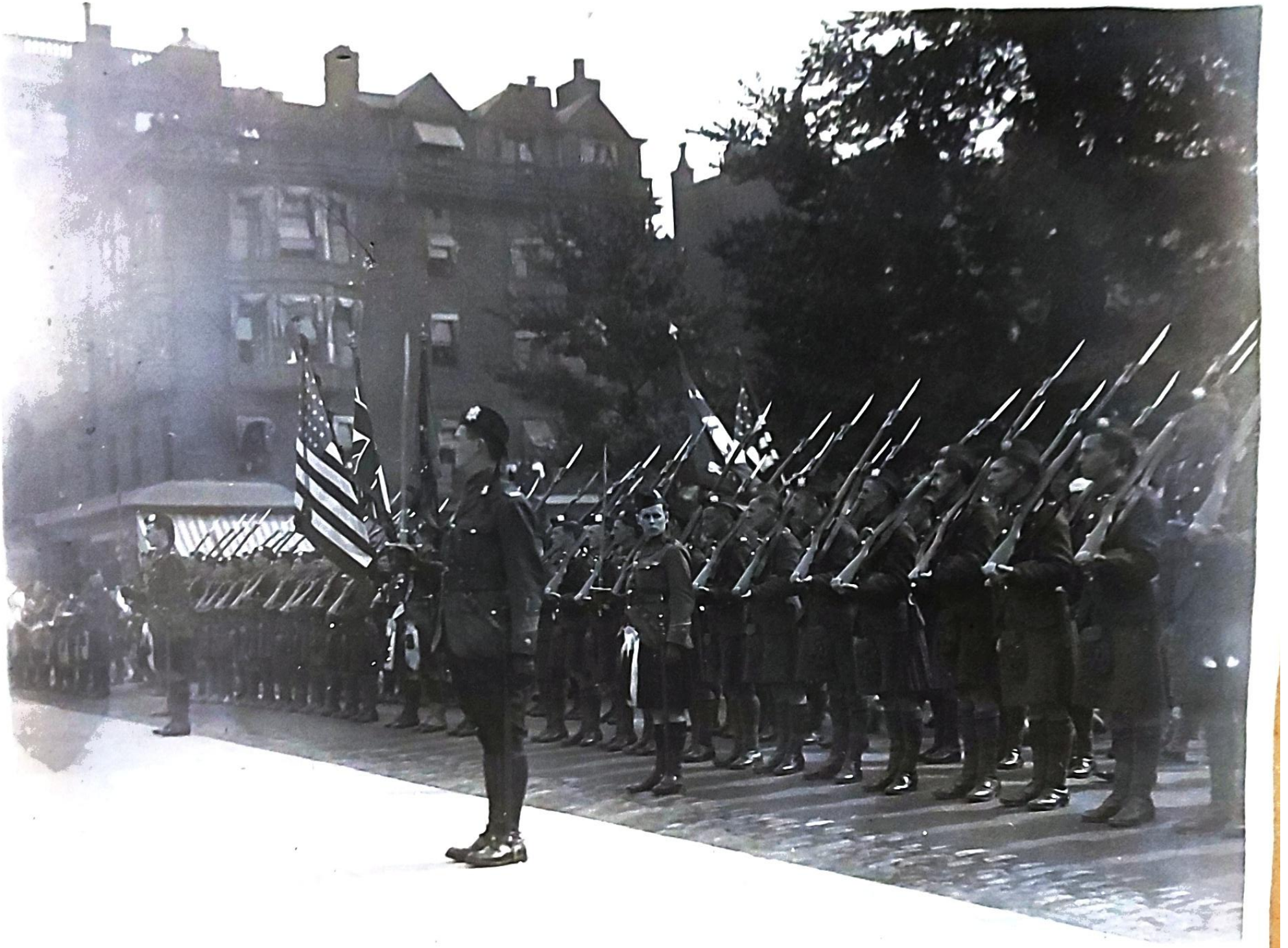
HON. RUFUS POPE, Life Senator in Canadian Parliament.

HAVE YOU RED BLOOD

—OR A—

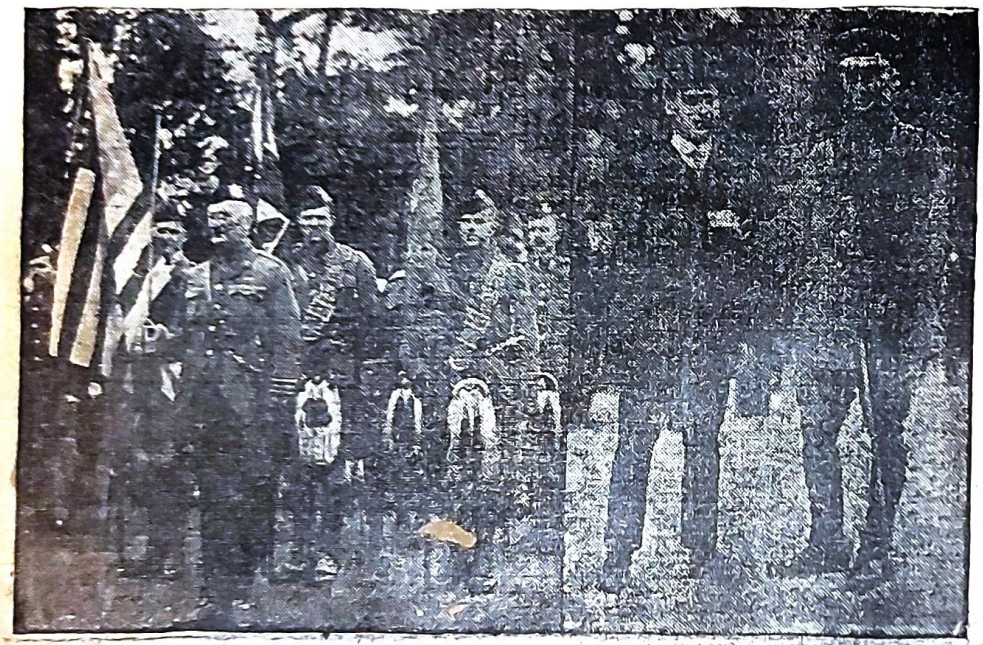
YELLOW STREAK

?



CITY HALL AUDIENCE WILDLY PATRIOTIC

Cheering Thousands Give Remarkable Ovation to Battle Scarred Highlanders---Meeting Cements Comrades For Democracy---Streets Banked With Humanity During Parade.



At Left—Lieut.-Col. W. D. Birchard in command of Highlanders, and color bearers.
At Right—Brig.-Gen. White shaking hands with volunteer in big drive for recruits.

Never in the history of Portland did enthusiasm run higher nor patriotism show itself more strongly than last evening at the City Hall, when the people of this City packed the big auditorium to its utmost capacity to welcome the members of the Black Watch regiment and other distinguished Canadian officers, who are here this week in the interest of their country recruiting British subjects for the Canadian and English armies. From the time the first gun was fired by Mayor Chapman until the band closed the meeting with the Star Spangled Banner, the crowd fairly shook the house in their fervor of excitement. At times so great was the applause that the speakers were forced to abandon any attempt to talk. The meeting did much to firmly cement this nation with 'our brothers to the North" as the Canadians were termed by Mayor Chapman.

Big Street Parade.

Previous to the great meeting there was a big street parade which was witnessed by thousands of Portlanders, who lined the streets from State street to the City Hall. In Monument Square so great was the crowd that it was impossible to turn around, and when the paraders hove in sight it was the signal all-along the line for prolonged cheering and handclapping. Never was there a more eager crowd to welcome a body of soldiers than those who gathered last evening on the streets of this City.

Besides the visiting troops a number of the fraternal organizations in Portland turned out and they made a showy appearance all along the line, and were the recipients of much applause. At the City Hall the troops were reviewed by the Mayor and the City Government, the Rotary Club, and various out-of-town officials.

As soon as the troops had seated themselves in the auditorium the doors were thrown open to the general public.

Every Seat Taken.

Although in the past few years several great patriotic celebrations have been held, the one last evening surpassed them all both in attendance and in patriotism. As soon as the doors were thrown open the public made one grand assault on the hall, and when the smoke of the battle had lifted there was not a seat to be had in the entire house and there was not even standing room to be had. And when Governor Milliken, Mayor Chapman and Brig. Gen. White entered the hall not even the big organ could equal the cheers that broke from that multitude. The applause was long and loud and must have seemed like music to the ears of those Canadian troops who have spent more than three years in the trenches, and who have heard those wild war-hoops time and again echo from trench to trench.

Crowd Wildly Patriotic.

While the crowd present was a record one, so also were the speeches, ones that will linger long in the hearts of all who had the opportunity to hear the stirring addresses of Mayor Chapman, the Governor, Gen. White, Senator Pope and Major Belford, who on more than one occasion threw the audience into turmoil over their patriotic words. That their words went straight to the very depths of the gathering was plainly evident by the tremendous applause that nearly every other uttering brought. It was truly a celebration that has never been witnessed or ever again will be witnessed by a Portland audience.

The meeting was officially opened by Mayor Chapman, who acted as chairman of the evening's exercises. The Mayor told of the purpose of the meeting. He told of the great war against free government and how Germany has started out to "lick" the world, and how in their wild efforts to destroy mankind they had stopped at nothing. "We are ready," said Mayor Chapman, "to follow the Canadians across the sea for they are fighting for our homes as much as for their own. We are facing an international struggle not a national one, and it is only our duty to do our part to help put down Germany autocracy.

"We Are With Them.

"We are gathered here tonight after having sent 2,000 of our own boys to the front to say to our brothers of the north that we are with them and we mean to finish the job by the utter destruction of German autocracy. You have seen how the German ambassador to the United States disregarded every principle of honor and decency while living under our protection. I tell you the only way to treat a snake like that is to put a forkstick in his neck before he crawls any further."

In closing the Mayor appealed to all Britishers in the audience to do their part in the great struggle that is now before the world ,and hoped that the close of the meeting they would straight to the recruiting station a enlist.

Governor Milliken was then introduced and given an ovation.

In part the Governor said: "I to thank the people of Portla half of the State of Maine to they are doing in welcoming t honored guests. While they are they should be shown every poss consideration. I am also glad t Portland should have been selected the city to welcome these great v eran troops upon their entrance u our soil, and I want to congratul them and their general for the gr work which they did on the Fren front at the outbreak of hostilit with Germany

Will Save the World.

"But it is not my purpose this eve ing to review the situation, which a of you are more or less acquainted with. Still I cannot leave this situation untouched. There have been times in history which have affected one nation, but there are only a few times that mankind has been facing a crisis which has depended upon civilization itself. It is hard to believe here in America that the spirit of despotism has threatened human liberty itself on this planet. It is one of the great points where the destiny of mankind has hung in the balance. Shall it be despotism or liberty which our forefathers decreed for us. The two flags represent the hope of mankind in the world and in this great crisis. The Anglo-Saxon soul is represented in these two flags and they will save civilization and the world just as the Belgians saved France from the Germans until Great Britain could rally to France's aid.

"British subjects here is your opportunity to get in and help your country, and I hope that before you leave this building tonight you will go to the recruiting table just outside this hall and sign up."

Thanks the City.

The next speaker introduced was Brigadier-General White, who has been in charge of the recruiting

---

"There's a Crimson Debt to Pay"

ON THE ROAD FROM TIPPERARY.

(Written by a Black Watch (Canadian) soldier on the battle front in France. He has since been killed in action.)

On the road from Tipperary there's a place that's vacant still,
There's a rifle lying silent, there's a uniform to fill,
True, at home they'll hate to lose you, but the march will soon begin,
On the road from Tipperary with the army to Berlin.

In the easy chairs of clubland are you content to stay
While others guard your honor, while the Germans boast "The Day?"
For your King and country need you and we want to count you in
On the road from Tipperary with the army to Berlin.

Have you seen the lonely crosses? Boys who'll never more come home.
Will you idle while they're calling? Will you leave them there alone?
For they're calling, calling, calling and they want to hear you sing
On the road from Tipperary with the army to Berlin.

When from Mons they fought each footstep, when their lips with pain were dumb
'Twas hope that held their trenches, never doubting you would come.
Through the frozen hell of winter midst the shrapnel's racking din
They have waited never doubting you would join them in Berlin.

On the road from Tipperary there's a crimson debt to pay,
There's a land of awful darkness, patient faces, tired and gray,
Sobbing women, ruined girlhood strew the train of Kultured sin.
Can't you hear their call for vengeance? Won't you join us in Berlin?

On the road from Tipperary sleep the boys whose work is done,
Don't you hear the voices calling to complete the work begun?
There are ghostly fingers beckoning, there are victories yet to win
On the road from Tipperary with the army to Berlin.

On the road from Tipperary when the boys come home at last
Won't you wish that you had listened 'ere the clarion call had passed?
But the gate of manhood's open, you your part can still begin
On the road from Tipperary with the army to Berlin.

nish.

m and cake were

Recruits obtained in Boston by the R.H. of C. entraining for Canada.

5th REGIMENT ROYAL HIGHLANDERS OF CANADA.

The birth of the 5th Regiment Royal Highlanders of Canada (Black Watch) took place in the year 1837, when Volunteer Brigades were first organized in the City of Montreal. This Scottish Unit had its beginning as a Company of the Montreal Light Infantry.

In the year 1880 the Regiment was recognised as a distinct Scottish one, and the Highland uniform finally adopted.

In 1884 it was gazetted as the 5th Royal Scots of Canada, and as a compliment to the then Governor General of Canada, the Marquis of Lorne, the Campbell Tartan was adopted for the whole Regiment.

It had the honour of contributing more men in proportion to its establishment than any other Infantry Regiment in Montreal, if not in Canada, including five Commissioned Officers, to maintain the supremacy of Great Britain in South Africa in the year 1900.

In the year 1905 a great honour was conferred as set forth in Militia Order 124 of that year announcing the alliance between this Regiment and the celebrated British Regiment "The Black Watch", the senior Highland Regiment in the Service, of which King George V. is Colonel-in-Chief as well as of their allied Battalions. This connection is a source of great pride in the Regiment. The splendid traditions of the Black Watch have proved, and are proving to-day, an incentive to all members of th

Portland Daily Press,
29th September 1914

CROWDS GREET BLACK WATCH IN PORTLAND

City Is Aroused to High Pitch Patriotic Fervor

Great Meeting City Hall Climax of Visit

What does it matter, the place of our birth—
Britain, America, Belgium or France?
Comrades in honor, true children of earth,
Shoulder to shoulder our legions advance.

Proud of the deeds that our brothers have done,
Proud of the triumphs that others have won,
Onward we go,
Sure of our blow,
Whether we stand or we fall,
Warring that peril of warfare shall cease,
Fighting for liberty, justice and peace,
Not for our own
Birthright alone,
Not for a few, but for all!
—Arthur Guiterman in "Life."

The visit of the members of the famous Canadian Black Watch regiment, survivors of the Mons and Marne, and Lieut. Col. W. A. White, head of the British recruiting mission and one of the officers of the first British detachment of 100,000 that was thrown into the breach to stop the German advance aroused Portland to as high a pitch of patriotic fervor yesterday as has almost any event that has taken place since the war began. All day long the British and American flags were carried side by side through the streets of Portland and all day long, through morning and afternoon parades, through the Rotary club dinner and through a tremendous and soul inspiring mass meeting at city hall in the evening the representatives of John Bull and Uncle Sam discovered new and admirable qualities in each other. Much was done to cement and strengthen the already warm feeling of loyalty that has reached across the border and the visit of the Black Watch will go down into Portland's war history as an epoch-making event.

How many Portlanders saw these famous Canadian kilties it would be hard to estimate. Many were zealous enough to be abroad to watch their march from the station when they arrived Friday morning in a pouring rain, there were throngs upon the streets and in the windows of the buildings along the route of their afternoon march, and few larger audiences have ever been gathered in city hall than were there for the evening's meeting.

CITY HALL MEETING.

Portland has been called conservative, but no such epithet can ever be appropriately applied to her again after last evening. All hard and fast New England notions were forgotten and hurrahs took the place of the more formal brand of applause. Gov. Milliken, who was introduced as Maine's war governor, got the initial hearty greeting and there were crescendo waves of enthusiasm from that time until the assemblage dispersed after the playing of a bagpipe air by the Black Watch pipers.

Gen. White, who was a member of "Kitchener's mob," and was introduced as one of the most gallant officers who did his share to oppose the thin British line against the ever advancing legions of Germany, was given a genuine war hero's greeting. Thirty-five hundred people sprang to their feet as Mayor Wilford G. Chapman beckoned him forward, and led by Col. F. B. W. Welch, gave cheer after cheer for the hero of Ladysmith.

GEN. WHITE'S ADDRESS.

Gen. White made a typical soldier's speech, brief and to the point, confining his remarks, after a few graceful words of appreciation for his welcome, to young Britishers and Canadians who might be in his audience.

"I want to give you an idea of your duty," he said. "There is no doubt of the course you ought to take. You have accepted the privileges of the country you live in and you have got to accept its responsibilities. Either fight under the Stars and Stripes or under the Union Jack. I can tell you one thing, if you don't do your duty in this war we won't welcome you in Great Britain afterward, Canada won't welcome you, and I can tell by the demonstration here tonight that the States won't welcome you, either."

After telling of the hardships that have been endured by the men who are under arms and asking unenlisted Britishers if they wouldn't rather go over and help them, Gen. White went on to say that they were asking British and Canadian subjects to offer their services voluntarily for only a little while longer.

"If in the space of a short time you don't come voluntarily, we are just coming to fetch you," he said.

"There is only one way to make sure that our children live in freedom and that is to put down the Prussian military machinery and render it unable to wage war in the future," was his closing remark.

Gen. White was the only speaker among the many who made a direct appeal for recruits, and in response to his suggestion three men stepped forward and were immediately signed up by a British recruiting officer. The first of these was a negro.

HON. RUFUS POPE.

Hon. Rufus Pope of Cookshire, P. Q., a member of the Canadian parliament, made what would be termed in Yankee vernacular a rattling good speech.

After paying his respects to the Black Watch and saying: "They held the fort; they saved Calais, they saved England, they saved Canada and they saved you," he went on to refer to the big part that mothers were playing in this war, saying that to his mind they made even greater sacrifices than the men who laid down their lives for a principle.

He boldly held up by the nape of the neck the skeleton of former ill feeling between England and the United States, saying that it had taken nearly 200 years to forget that feeling, but the great world upheaval had finally moved the two great Anglo-Saxon bodies together so that the Stars and Stripes and the Union Jack floated together not only in friendship but in absolute unity against the kaiser or any autocrat who should dare stick his head up in the center of Europe.

He was the first of the speakers to sound a genuine note of warning as to the probable duration of the war.

"Don't argue that you see the dawn of peace," he said. "No man can see peace coming. There are many things to conquer before we have peace.

"Belgium must have justice done," Senator Pope said in stirring conclusion. "We can't give her back her dead, but we can make the kaiser leave the throne.

"I wish you a safe return to the front," he added, turning to the Black Watch. "May you go back safely and come home hale and hearty with a Hun on the end of each bayonet."

MAYOR CHAPMAN.

Mayor Chapman, who presided at the meeting, aroused by no means the least of the enthusiasm when in explaining the purpose of the mass meeting he said: "We are here—British and Americans, to finish the job in the only way it can be finished, by the utter destruction of German autocracy.

"What are we going to do with such a people?" he queried. What are we going to do when under the protection of the American flag a German ambassador to the United States violates every principle of honor and decency by plotting against the government and the flag which gives him shelter? There is only one thing to do with a snake like that—that is to put the forked stick over his neck before he comes any further."

Gov. Milliken, the first speaker, laid emphasis upon the increasing solemnity with which American people were regarding the situation as the weeks went by and they waked up more and more keenly to a realization of the solemnity of the situation by which the world is confronted.

"We have seen great crises which affected individual nations before," he said, "but this is a crisis upon which depends the whole course of civilization. All too slowly have Americans awakened to believe that there is a spirit of despotism unleashed which threatens not only our sister nations but the very existence of human liberty."

Pointing to the British and American flags which hung together over the platform said: "We see in these two flags together the hope of mankind and the world. Under two flags the invader will be driven back again beyond the Rhine."

Major Belford of the Canadian Forestry division was the final speaker. He too has seen service at the front and will go back to see service again.

He entreated prospective recruits not to enter into the war in too melancholy fashion. "Why I had more fun in the trenches last winter than I ever did in six months anywhere else," he exclaimed. "There was no gloom there. Everybody's conscience was easy."

Then falling into more serious speech he referred to the graves which dotted the hillsides of France.

"Those men gave up just as brilliant careers as you will do, they were just as full of hope and as fond of life as you," he said, "and they died that you might live free men. Are they going to die in vain because you are too cowardly to back them up?"

"Get into the khaki now," were his final words. "Don't miss all the fun there is. Get into it."

Major Belford's speech was followed by "The Star Spangled Banner" which had already been previously sung as a solo. "The Star Spangled Banner" and "Rule Britannia" were given equal prominence on the program, and there were several selections by the band which accompanied the Black Watch.

Besides the speakers of the evening Col. F. B. W. Welch, marshall of the parade and the members of his staff, Lieut. Col. John B. Keating, British vice consul, and the line officers of the Black Watch regiment occupied seats on the platform.

AFTERNOON PARADE.

Thousands Applaud Canadians All Along the Route.

Right on schedule time, yesterday afternoon at ?, the military parade composed of American and British soldiers started down Middle street. The Black Watch regiment assembled in front of the Falmouth hotel and one of the impressive features of the formation was when the colors left the hotel. Three sets of colors, the Stars and Stripes, Canadian flag and British Union Jack, with an escort, stood in front of the regiment while the regimental band played the American and British national anthem. Everyone in the crowd uncovered, the soldiers presented arms and the officers stood at salute while the band played. The colors then went into position and the parade started.

Marching over the route, which h previously been printed in the pape the soldiers all along the line creat a fine impression and everywhere were given an ovation.

The division was headed by Mounted Officer Cobb of the police department, followed by a platoon of police in charge of Sergt. Sylvester, and then came Col. F. B. W. Welch and his staff, followed by the United States, C. A. band and a detachment of 100 m Mayor Chapman, Col. George W. G chell and Brig. Gen. W. A. Wh came next in the mayor's car, driv by City Messenger James C. Furni and then followed the line officers the regiment at the head of the Black Watch battalion, followed by the Scotch bag pipers and the regiment band. After them were the Black Watch followed by a detachment of the Coast patrol.

Lieut. Col. John B. Keating, prominent officials and British officers rode in autos and everywhere the marchers were greeted with cheers and hand clapping. The Kilties got a big hand coming down Congress street and the parade was reviewed by Mayor Chapman, Gen. White, Col. Keating, Mayor Woodman of Bangor and Col. Welch and his staff in front of city hall.

The decorations on the Central fire station deserve special mention there being a big display of British and American flags and bunting and when the troopers went past fire bells were rung and the boys were given the glad hand.

Following the review, which was witnessed by an immense crowd that blocked Congress street from Temple to Franklin, Gen. White became the guest of Mayor Chapman in the mayor's office. The parade was dismissed after it had been reviewed.

EVENING PROCESSION.

Another Demonstration by Patriotic Portland People.

The parade in the evening was another spontaneous and surprising demonstration of the interest that the people of this section feel in the cause of Britain and Canada. It was arranged in a good deal of a hurry and there was nothing of an official character about it; that is to say, the escort for the Black Watch was made up of the uniformed civic bodies and there is no authority beyond the individual interest to make men turn out. And yet the Uniform Rank of the Odd Fellows and the Sons of Veterans and their junior corps turned out en masse in response to a simple request, and made a fine showing.

Col. Welch was chief marshal of this parade as he was of those of the day, and he was assisted by the same staff. The parade was made up of a platoon of police, the band, Uniform Rank, Shepley camp, S. of V., Junior C. of V., and the Canadian detachment with its band and its pipers. The parade proceeded over the route that was prescribed beginning at the corner of Pearl and Congress streets and ending up at the Myrtle street entrance to the City building, where the entire line of parade marched into the hall and took their seats.

There was a tremendous outpouring of the people all along the line of march and at times the crowd was so dense that it encroached on the ranks. It was the intention when the parade swung into Congress street at High, to form in column of platoons and march down Congress street in that way. The crowd formed in 20 deep on both sides of the street and where street cars stood unable to proceed by reason of the parade they were quickly surrounde by people and blocked in completely. For this reason it was necessary for the parade to move along in column of fours for the entire route, no spreading out being possible at any point of the route. There was much enthusiasm, hand clapping, cheering and waving of flags being noticeable everywhere. It was noticeable too that there was much greater respect shown to the flag, hats coming off all along the route when the flag went by. It was a truly wonderful demonstration and one that was largely gotten up out of nothing, for no official pressure was put upon anybody to turn out, either [illegible]

Boston Traveller - Sept 26th 1917

Hand-to-Hand in No-Man's Land

Soft-Eyed, Red-Cheeked Veteran of Twenty Years Describes War's Horrors

Canadian Highlander, Crippled by Wounds, Tells of Chum Crucified, and of Others Rolled in Barbed Wire—Wins in Famous Battles.

By REUBEN GREENE.

He hobbled into the office on a cane that had once belonged to a German officer. He was dressed in the uniform of a Royal Highlander cadet. His cheeks were red and his eyes soft as a woman's, but they have seen comrades blown to bits, have watched shells bursting at Vimy ridge, at Lens, Douaumont, Ypres, Lille and at Courcelet ridge, and have beheld the lifeless forms of Hessians swinging in the tainted wind from the steeple of a church of Christ.

At 20 he is a veteran, with nerves atwitch from the horror of war.

His name is Alfred G. Grayson, and he is a sergeant. He enlisted in the 42d Royal Highlanders of Canada. There were 3000 boys who went across; there are but 22 who came back. Two of his brothers are somewhere in Germany, prisoners; one of them was a member of the now famous Princess Pats. Grayson has been twice wounded, and part of his left shinbone is now composed of silver. He acts something like a man who has just come out of a trance—a trance of horror, in which he saw things that numbed the brain and mayhap the soul. He told of atrocities almost past believing, but with no bitterness or animation; told them as you and I would tell of something in which we are not interested, just to pass the time away. He said:

Grayson's Story.

"I went first to Victoria, British Columbia, and from there to Halifax, to Aldershot, England, and then to St. Nazaire, and finally to Lille. I was in the battle of Courcelet Ridge. We were four days without food or water. One day, after we had taken a section of the ridge, we found a sugar refinery. The Germans had been using the machinery in it to extract oil from human bodies, we were told.

"We had a hand to hand fight with the Germans there. They came charging down on us laughing—great big men. One of them jabbed at a friend of mine with his bayonet. I caught it in my hand and it tore my finger. See?"

He held up his left hand, and I saw a jagged scar running the length of the finger and making a malformation around the nail.

"I was at Ypres. There was a chum of mine. I guess he was a chum of everybody's. We missed him, and then when we retook part of the town we found him crucified on a barn door. They had nailed a piece of paper over his head that read: 'This is what we do to all Canadians.' We hanged 12 Germans the next day to the steeple of a church they had built while they were in the city."

"Didn't such things, such sights, take your nerve?" I asked.

"No," he replied evenly.

"How about going into battle; were you not frightened?"

"No," he answered again, and added: "We were feeling pretty good most of the time. They gave us whiskey every day. That kept us jolly," he added naively. "We didn't care what happened. Sometimes we felt like going right on to Berlin. One night seven of us went out with torches. I landed in a trench and found one of our Red Cross nurses caring for a German officer. One of our pals was lying beside him.

"'Take care of our man first,' I ordered. He refused, I don't know why. I had to shoot him for disobeying orders. The German officer was drunk. We had to shoot him before we got through. This is the cane he carried (holding it up for me to see. It was a limber stick covered with leather washers and weighted with lead, tipped with German silver.) I brought back his wrist watch and helmet. My girl has the helmet. We took in a batch of prisoners that night; that is, three of us did. I don't know what became of the other four. I got my sergeant's stripes for that. That was at Douaumont."

Got Used to Slaughter.

"Did you really become accustomed to the sight of men being slaughtered?" I asked, still unbelieving.

"Yes," he answered with a mirthless grin. "We got so we used to joke about it. When a man fell we always took what money he had. Everybody did it. It goes back to the authorities later. I have seen a bunch of boys watching an aviator fall and betting on the number

(Continued on Page Two, Column 4.)

29th September 1914

CROWD

city this week,
aps that were
aken Belgium.
Before start-
say I want to
Portland in be-
my men on the
you have received
ad to see the fine
ou have treated by
men and I assure you that we appreciate it. I am also glad you realize here in the States what Canada has done in this war. I am going to address my remarks this evening to young Canadians and Britishers in this audience. You came here for reasons of your own. You have made money and you have been contented to live here. There is no doubt of what course you ought to take. You have got to accept the responsibility of coming forward and fighting either under the American flag or the Union Jack.

"If you don't do your duty in this war we shan't welcome you back in Great Britain nor in Canada and from what I have seen in the States they aren't going to welcome you here either.

Fighting Against Odds.

"At the outbreak of the war I went to the front and I have seen something of the conditions at the front. We are struggling at great odds. But now thank goodness the scales are pulling down in one direction. Some of the men fighting at the front have been there for three years and they are getting tired. I ask you Britishers whether you wouldn't rather go and help the men who have been fighting your battles for the past three years than remain here and perhaps see liberty wiped from the face of the earth? This is a simple request and if you men go you will never regret it.

"There is another reason for my asking British lads to offer their services voluntarily. You understand that legislation has been passed by Great Britain and the United States making it possible for aliens to be conscripted. You will be extended more time in which to enlist voluntarily then if you don't come we are coming to fetch you.

"There is only one way in which to end this war and that is to put down the Prussian military machine and render it helpless to wage war in the future."

Three Step to Front.

At the conclusion of his speech which was received with great applause and enthusiasm Gen. White asked British subjects in the audience to raise their hands and more than a score of hands went up. Then he asked if any of those who raised their hands were red blooded enough to come forward to the platform. Almost before he had finished his sentence a young negro stepped upon the stage and was met by Governor Milliken with open hands. Two other British subjects also came forward and as soon as they had shaken hands with everyone on the stage a British officer took them to the recruiting table outside the hall where they signed up

Tribute to Black Watch.

Senator Rufus Pope of the Canadian Parliament was the next speaker on the program, and his stirring address was met with even greater enthusiasm than Gen. White's. His address in part was: "I want to thank the citizens of this City for the fine reception which they have accorded the British troops here this week, they certainly appreciate it and so do I. The members of the Black Watch deserve every consideration. They are the men who stood by at the first gassing expedition by Germany. They stood there and held the fort and saved Calais, England, Canada and you.

"We are sorry that we ever let you go from our hands, for we need you now more than we ever did before. It was a great blunder that was permitted two centuries ago, but we forgive each other for what took place more than 150 years ago. It is childish that it should have taken all this time to make up, but today we are closer together than we have been for centuries. There is absolute unity, and we will crush the Kaiser or anyone else who sticks his head up in Central Europe.

Recalls Criticism.

"We needed the United States when our troops were sent to Flanders, but your President did not see fit at the time to send help. You will remember that I was one of the men who criticised Wilson on the floor of the Canadian Parliament, but I will forgive him, and am not going to send him a note.

"We can't see the dawn of peace. Peace in my humble opinion is far destined, but in the end we shall come out victorious.

"England wants no part of Europe. If we had we should have had it long ago. The United States wants no land in Europe, she has all she wants on this continent. But there is a treaty which guarantees protection to Belgium, and when the Germans started to invade that country it was up to us to go to her aid. That is why we sent 100,000 men to meet the Germans, and the general who went with them was the gentleman who spoke to you tonight. Justice must be shown this little nation."

"Get Into Khaki."

The concluding speaker of the evening was Major Belford who in a short address told of a few of the experiences of the men at the front and urged all British subjects to get into khaki now before the war is over.

Following the speech making the "Star Spangled Banner" and "Rule Brittania" were sung, and the great gathering filed out to the tune played by the Scotch bagpipers.

Yesterday noon the visitors were entertained at dinner at the Falmouth Hotel by the Portland Rotary Club, and there enthusiasm ran just as high as it did last evening at the City Hall. Following one of Roy Moulton's great dinners, which the visitors pronounced the best they had ever eaten, several after dinner speakers were introduced by Rotary President James E. Marriner, and those called upon were: Lieut.-Col. John B. Keating, British Vice Consul at this port; Hon. Rufus Pope of the Canadian Parliament; Col. John S. Daniels, vice-president of the Canadian Pacific Railway; Brig.-Gen. White and Major Belford.

Tribute to Dead Comrade.

In the afternoon a detachment from the Black Watch went to Calvary Cemetery where they paid their last tribute to their comrade, John McKay, who as a member of their regiment was killed in a gassing raid by the German troops on the French front. Besides the detachment from the Black Watch there was also a firing squad from the local forts present. McKay was a Portland boy who at the outbreak of the war enlisted in the Canadian army. He was formerly employed at Mitchell's restaurant in Monument Square, and was very popular not only here but also in his regiment, the members of which greatly mourn his death.

THE TOWN GOSSIP

THINGS SEEN AND HEARD

WITH A HANDSOME
DISPLAY OF FLAGS
AND BUNTING,
AND WITH OPEN ARMS,
PORTLAND WELCOMED
THE VISITING
CANADIAN SOLDIERS
AND TOOK THEM
TO ITS HEART
YESTERDAY.
THE EVER HOSPITABLE
ROTARY CLUB,
IN RECEIVING
AND ENTERTAINING
THOSE BRAVE MEN,
HONORED ITSELF AND
AT THE SAME TIME
UPHELD THE HONOR
OF OUR CITY.
THE BLACK WATCH
HIGHLAND REGIMENT
OF WHICH OUR
CANADIAN VISITORS
ARE A PART
ARE CONSIDERED TO BE
AMONG THE BRAVEST
SOLDIERS THAT EVER
SHOULDERED A RIFLE
OR CHARGED A TRENCH.
THE SCOTCH AND IRISH
COME FROM THE SAME OLD
CELTIC STOCK AND
ARE KNOWN AS
THE FIGHTING RACE.
THERE ARE NO BRAVER
MEN ON EARTH,
AND IT IS ON THEIR
BRAWN AND COURAGE
AND DETERMINATION,
BACKED UP BY
CANADIANS AND
AUSTRALIANS, THAT
ENGLAND HAS RELIED
IN HER FIGHT FOR
EXISTENCE.
WHEN THERE IS ANY
DESPERATE CHARGE TO
BE MADE OR ANY
HOPELESS SPOT
TO BE DEFENDED
THE SCOTCH AND IRISH
CAN BE RELIED ON
TO HOLD IT UNTIL
THE LAST MAN PERISHES.
DURING THE LUNCHEON
GIVEN BY THE ROTARIANS
AT THE FALMOUH
YESTERDAY
GENERAL WHITE SAID
THAT EVERY MAN IN
HIS DETACHMENT
WITH THE EXCEPTION OF
LESS THAN A DOZEN
HAD SEEN ACTUAL SERVICE
IN THE TRENCHES
SOMEWHERE IN FRANCE.
BECAUSE OF THIS
WE HONOR THEM AND
GIVE THEM WELCOME.
I THANK YOU.

The Onlooker.

MILITARY SERVICE FOR PRIVATE M'KAY

Calvary cemetery was the scene of an impressive military burial service yesterday afternoon, when Private John McKay, Portland's first victim in battle overseas, was laid to rest, a detachment from the Black Watch and a firing squad from the United States army taking part. McKay was a member of the Canadian contingent and was gassed, dying a few days ago at the Central Maine sanatorium in Fairfield.

In the morning at the Cathedral of the Immaculate Conception requiem high mass was celebrated by the Rev. Father Mahoney and a large number of relatives and friends of the dead soldier were present.

The procession through the cemetery in the afternoon was led by the pipe band of the Black Watch, followed by ten of the American soldiers and 25 of the kilties, commanded by Lieut. Col. John B. Keating, the British vice consul, with Lieut. John D. Sharman as aid. The casket, draped with large American and British flags, was lowered into the grave by four members of the Black Watch detachment, prayers being offered by Father Mahoney, and three volleys were given by the firing squad, while taps were sounded by a boy bugler from the Canadian regiment.

Montreal Star.

KILTIES IN PORTLAND

Took Part in Burial Service Over Canadian Soldier

The Reinforcing Company of the 5th Royal Highlanders of Canada, who recently left this city for a recruiting tour through the Eastern United States, were represented at Portland at the end of last week when they took part in the burial of Private John McKay, of Portland, who had gone overseas with a Canadian contingent and had returned home to die as the result of gas poisoning.

Beside the Reinforcing Company there was present at the burial a firing squad from the United States army.

Headed by the representatives of their bagpipe band and immediately followed by 11 soldiers from the United States regulars, who were followed in turn by a detachment of about 25 men of the Reinforcing Company, the funeral procession marched through the Calvary cemetery from the chapel to the grave, which was some distance in the rear.

The casket was draped with American and British flags and following the service the United States Army squad fired three volleys over the grave and "taps" were sounded by a boy bugler from the Reinforcing Company.

There were many floral tributes, among them being one from the Portland Chapter, Red Cross.

Finds Missing Brother in Black Watch Uniform

THEODORE SHANE,
A member of the Canadian Black Watch, who yesterday had a dramatic meeting with his brother-by-adoption, whom he had not seen for seven months.

L. R. CHAIT,
Who met his adopted brother, a member of the Canadian Black Watch, for the first time in seven months.

When L. R. Chait of New York stepped from the elevator into the lobby of the Hotel Commonwealth yesterday afternoon he received a distinct shock, for in front of him stood his adopted brother, Theodore Shane, whom he had not heard from for seven months, garbed in the uniform of the Royal Highland Black Watch.

After Mr. Chait had recovered from his astonishment he questioned his brother, and learned that he had left the employ of the Canadian Pacific railway to join the Black Watch organization.

British-Canadian War Songs

TO BE SUNG BY THE

ENTIRE AUDIENCE WITH BAND

PACK UP YOUR TROUBLES IN YOUR OLD KIT BAG AND SMILE, SMILE, SMILE!

Private Perks is a funny little codger
With a smile, a funny smile.
Five feet none, he's an artful little dodger
With a smile, a funny smile.
Flush or broke he'll have his little joke,
He can't be suppressed.
All the other fellows have to grin
When he gets this off his chest, Hi!

Private Perks went a-marching into Flanders
With his smile, his funny smile.
He was loved by the privates and commanders
For his smile, his funny smile.
When a throng of Bosches came along
With a mighty swing,
Perks yelled out, "This little bunch is mine!
Keep your head down, boys and sing, Hi!

Private Perks he came back from Bosche shooting
With his smile, his funny smile.
Round his home he then set about recruiting
With his smile, his funny smile.
He told all his pals, the short, the tall,
What a time he'd had;
And as each enlisted like a man
Private Perks said, Now my lad, Hi!

CHORUS

Like in your old

KEEP THE HOME-FIRES BURNING 'TILL THE BOYS COME HOME.

They were summoned from the hillside;
They were called in from the glen,
And the country found them ready
At the stirring call for men.

Let no tears add to their hardship,
As the soldiers pass along,
And although your heart is breaking,
Make it sing this cheery song.

CHORUS

Keep the Home-fires burning,
While your hearts are yearning,
Though your lads are far away
They dream of Home;

There's a silver lining
Through the dark cloud shining,
Turn the dark cloud inside out,
Till the boys come Home.

Over seas there came a pleading,
"Help a Nation in distress!"
And we gave our glorious laddies;
Honour bade us do no less.

For no gallant Son of freedom
To a tyrants yoke should bend,
And a noble heart must answer
To the sacred call of "Friend."

30th Dep.

At the End of the Charge Comes Fi
Men of the Black Watch S

t practice, as in boxing or fencing, there is a defensive parry for attack. Frequently the parry is more damaging than the thrust tended to ward off. The butt of the rifle is used fully as freely bayonet point, and a jolt from the heavy end of the weapon is to end a fight as a stab with the steel.

Jiu jitsu holds and throws are a part of the modern bayonet manual. steel nor the butt can be used, it is common for one man to toss h used as freely as the hands, and more effectually.

"Going over the top! Charging with the bayonet—that's the best part of the big show. The rest of it is dull by comparison."

A young officer of the Black Watch Regiment now visiting in Boston for recruiting purposes so describes the bayonet attack as the climax of dull and monotonous waiting in the trenches—the hardly endurable grind of lying under fire without being able to strike back.

"And," he went on, "you may depend upon it the charge is no child's play. It is a fair fight with no favor, the best man winning. There are no rules. It is give and take. Old fashioned ideas of fighting courtesy are forgotten."

An eminent authority said the other day:

"The outstanding characteristic of the German is physical cowardice. He naturally shrinks from personal encounter. He does not like to come to grips and he hates cold steel. It is this cowardice that makes him exaggerate his policy of frightfulness. He thinks because he himself shrinks from savage attack that his enemy can be similarly impressed, and this leads him to the abuse of the civilian population in the conquered provinces and the harsh treatment of prisoners.

"The German loves to dig in. He burrows instinctively like a mole. He fights with marvellous efficiency from a trench or dugout or from behind the shelter of a concrete emplacement. But he does hate to be rushed, and when he sees the cold steel coming he is very apt to throw up his hands and cry 'Kamerad.' The more vicious the bayonet attack of the American army can be made, the better chance of cleaning up after an artillery preparation."

Anyone who saw the demonstration of actual bayonet practice made especially for these Sunday Post photographs by Sergeant Pridmore and Private Beaver of the Black Watch on the parade grounds of the Common last Thursday could not but wish that our new recruits might have training by some of these men who have been overseas. The exhibition by the giant Highlanders for the benefit of the readers of the Post was as near as might be to real fighting. It was rough and tumble but it was scientific.

Canadian ... f.
ber, 1914.

ıt With Bayonets!
ıow How Deadly Work Is Performed

Sergeant Pridmore and Private Beaver, both of the Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada, the famous Black Watch, gave a demonstration Thursday of bayonet practice, approaching as nearly as possible actual combat conditions. Both men are giants, well over six feet tall. In their first clash, showing the method by which an unarmed man meets a bayonet thrust, Sergeant Pridmore received the rifle butt full on the jaw nearly ending the exhibition before it was well begun. He was game, however, and "carried on." (All photos by George Walton, Post staff photographer.)

g come to grips, where neither the
ersary over his head. The feet are

N.B. - Mr. Wotherspoon, an American War Correspondent, approached Colonel Birchall in Boston with regard to German anti-British propaganda about the unnecessary cruelty of British Bayonet Fighting. The Correspondent wished to write an article to show the contrary and the C.O. detailed his Adjutant to supply the Correspondent with material and to pose two men for the official Photographer with the above result.

Boston Sunday Post
30th September 1917

Heroic Deeds of Black Watch Reveal That Women Have Been in Battles

BY MURIEL CASWALL

The Bostonian's lunch hour this past week has been a hectic affair. No sooner was the clam chowder down than above the roar of traffic came the irresistible lilt of the pipes and drums, nearer and nearer, and into sight hove the gay, flouncing Kilties.

A hurried exit from the lunch counter (by way of the cash register, of course) was imperative, and you helped to occupy the curbstone till the drummer's twirling sticks could no longer be discerned as they disappeared down Tremont street toward the Britcrecruiting tent on the Common. ou slowly went back to work, the backwater of enthusiasm straight-marching, tenacious m hell" always leave in

you recalled, to admire the gay showing of medals, plaids, ribbons and checked stockings, you undoubtedly—if you hadn't looked into the matter—asked yourself, "What do all those togs mean, anyhow?"

Well, the Highland uniform—as most uniforms over yonder—dates back before America's birth, or at least from er extreme infancy. The tartan or aid originated probably before 1500. n author writing in 1587 a volume lled "Certayne Matters Concerning otland," said of the Highlanders that "they delight in marbled cloths, especiall that have long stripes of sundrie colours; they love chiefly purple and blue."

Not a bad definition of a plaid when you come to think just how you would describe the tartan to one who has never seen it. Here is what the Encyclopedia Brittanica calls a tartan: "An arrangement of a prevailing color with more or less narrow checks of other colors by which the various clans of the same race can be distinguished, while a certain general uniformity symbolizes the union of the clans in a common nationality."

Kilt Uniform Not for Show

The kilt uniform was never intended just for "show." Each accoutrement has a meaning obvious at least to the Scotsman. In the old days he lived an outdoor life in the Highlands tending cattle, hunting and fighting. His plaid was proof against storms; he could sleep in the open, wrapping its folds about him; with his short kilt (kilt, by the way, comes from a Scandinavian word meaning "tuck up") he could wade rivers or climb mountains unimpeded. He was thus clad properly for each of his three callings.

In early times he made his tartan two yards broad and four yards long, drawing the properly adjusted folds around his waist and buckling it on tightly with a belt. The lower part me to his knees (as it does still)) and e upper part was drawn up and fasned with a brooch at the left shoulder leave the right arm free. It sounds ple enough, but it really was a comated process and required considere dexterity to get inside the plaid. usual way was to lay it out on the - and after carefully arranging the s lie down on it and wrap it around body, buckling it at the waist.

plaid "trews"—grandfather to rouser—grew out of the necessity less cumbersome costume for back riding. Breeches and stockvere cut from one piece of cloth t snugly from thigh to ankle. men wore trews only for riding t on the kilt at home.

bonnet is one of the Highlander's rized possessions. It is an old d friend. In 1884 the British war made an attempt to part the der from his cap, but the howl t up quite frightened that au- ly, and when the Highlander down sufficiently to explain bonnet was light, cool, durable, e, more economical (that al- a war office) and "more ie" than the bearskin "bus- the Guards, the war office shrugged its shoulders and said, "Oh, all right, if you feel that way about it."

"Red Heckle" Rights

The chief of the clan may wear three eagle feathers in his bonnet, his son two, and others one. A sprig of heather, pine or other mountain bush or tree frequently takes the place of the feather. The Black Watch regiment is the only Highland regiment that is entitled to wear the "red heckle," or vulture's feather. The other Scottish regiments wear white feathers. The story of the red heckle proved literally as well as figuratively a feather in the cap of the Black Watch.

It happened this way: In December, 1794, some British regiments, including the Black Watch, joined the Dutch in an attack against the French near the river Waal in the low country. They drove the French across the river on the ice and held them back till the third of January, when the French, with reinforcements, drove the British back to the village of Guildermalsen, where the Black Watch, together with other regiments, halted and formed up to cover the retreat through the village. The French cavalry rushed on and met the 11th Light Dragoons who were stationed in front of the village with two field pieces. But the French were too much for the Dragoons and they retreated to the rear of the village, leaving their guns behind.

The Black Watch being ordered forward, alone retook the guns, though necessarily suffering heavy losses. On the regiment's return to England they were present at the birthday celebration of George III., on which occasion each man was given a "red heckle" for his cap as a special recognition of the regiment's recent valor. This red feather had formerly been worn by the disgraced 11th Dragoons, who in turn were then served out with a white feather and yellow top.

Those who have been able to get a close view of the Highlanders no doubt noticed the short dirk stuck in the side of their right stockings. Formerly the sheath of the dirk held also a knife, fork and spoon, constituting a most economical and convenient outfit for use on long journeys.

The bagpipe, in various primitive forms, can be traced back to the ninth century. Other countries besides Scotland possessed bagpipes in certain peculiar forms. Italy, Germany and France have had various forms of pipes, and the ancestry of the bagpipe goes back to the prehistoric time of the Aryan invasion into Europe from the East. In India now one may see bagpipes played by natives aside from the regular native military pipes connected with the British Indian Army. The Scotch bagpipe of today, however, seems to have reached the perfection of its possibilities in spite of the fact that some Bostonians have been heard to remark that they "couldn't tell when they changed the tune."

Dangers of Bagpiping

The following incident, indicating how difficult it is to play the bagpipes, seems to leave the question open as to whether piping makes the piper "husky" or whether he must be previously "husky" to pipe. A certain Pasha ruling in Egypt at the time of the British occupation, conceived a great admiration for the bagpipes and wished to adopt them in his own army. He spoke to an English friend about the matter, and the Englishman went to a Highland piper to break the news.

The piper calmly gave the following verdict: "Weel, he micht learn or he micht no. But let me tell ye, it needs wind and muckle strength tae fill the bag o' the pipes an' keep blawin'. Sae, if yin o' the Egyptian chaps took the job on, he'd need tae be bandaged a' ow're like yin o' thae mummies, or maybe he'd burst himsel'." The Pasha took the piper's words too literally and abandoned the idea he had in mind.

The Black Watch—which is the parent of the Royal Scots of Canada (our recent visitors), who have inherited their kilt—is the senior Highland regiment of the British army. Its official title is the 42nd or Royal Black Watch. In 1668 the Earl of Athole was commissioned "to raise and keep such a number of men as he shall think fitt" to be a constant guard for securing peace in the Highlands, where there were frequent cattle depredations and seditious meetings against the government.

The name Black Watch resulted from the dark color of their plaid, which distinguished them from the regular "red soldiers." The pipers of the clan, however, wear the Royal Stuart plaid (having a crimson ground) in token of their defence of the House of Stuart in the early days of their regiment's formation.

The Black Watch privates as well as officers were at first all men of high social position. It is related that by the command of King George II. two privates were sent to St. James' palace in order to give the King an exhibition of the Highland sword exercise. On their leaving the palace the two soldiers were given a guinea apiece, which they proceeded to throw to the porter at the door.

Their "baptism of fire" came to the regiment on foreign soil at the famous battle of Fontenoy in 1745, since which time the Black Watch has been one of the most distinguished corps of the British army.

It is a matter of interest to recall that this battle of Fontenoy was fough on Belgian ground, the British, Dutch and German troops joining against the French. In those days, however, battles were more picturesque than in our time. You at least saw the whites of your enemies' eyes. In fact, at the battle of Fontenoy the English commander led his troops (including the Black Watch) with colors flying and drums beating (just as we've watched them coming down Park street) up the gentle slope where waited the French army. When the opposing commanders stood face to face the English general raised his flash to his lips with a cutting taunt to the French.

Later, on foreign soil again, the Black Watch won new laurels. This regiment took part in the siege and capture of Lucknow in the Indian Mutiny in 1857. Notwithstanding the severe fighting during that sultry summer the 42d lost only five men. In the Peninsular campaigns, at Waterloo and in the Crimean War the Black Watch has figured conspicuously.

This is not the first time in history that the Black Watch has stepped upon American soil. In the summer of 1776 this regiment, with other Highlanders, embarked for this rebellious country. After four days' sailing their transports became separated in a gale. The Oxford, carrying a company of the 42d, was captured on the high seas by an American privateer. The officers and ship's crew were conveyed on board the American privateer, the soldiers on the transport being guarded by a prize crew. After several days the men of the Black Watch overpowered the American crew and navigated their own ship into the James River, anchoring at Jamestown, which they supposed to be friendly ground.

Virginia, however, being now under a republican government, seized the transport and marched their Highland prisoners to Williamsburg, where every effort was made to induce them to accept the American cause. They, however, refused, and proceeded to drink the King's health, after which they were banished to the back settlements where they were obliged to remain for two years before rejoining their regiment. The other transports crossed the Atlantic safely and joined Howe's battalions to serve in the various campaigns of the Revolution.

Women in Battle, Too

As is coming to be more and more the case, the women were not backward in urging on their men in the fight. In fact there are records of Highland women who fought side by side with their husbands in the thick of battle. It happened that in 1795, the Royal Highland Regiment joined the expedition under Abercromby for the purpose of recoving the French West Indies from the possession of the republican government. The wife of one of the soldiers was allowed to join the regiment.

As a nurse and general helpmeet she did excellent service, but she also made a record on the firing line itself.

The considerate general in command had ordered her husband to remain in camp to guard the knapsacks which had been thrown off for the uphill advance. Thus he thought to safeguard the family and went about his duties preparing for the assault. When the enemy had finally been beaten back, the general stood on the hill to reconnoitre.

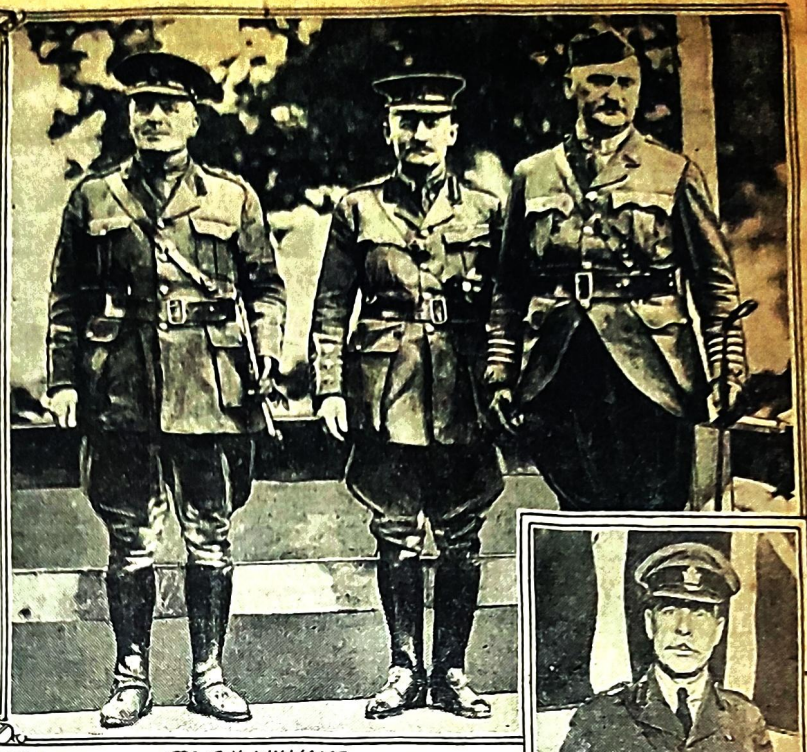
Someone tapped him on the shoulder, and he turned round, in astonishment, to face the soldier's wife. Seizing his hand, she exclaimed with feminine enthusiasm: "Well done, my Highland lads! See how the brigands scamped like so many deer! Come, let us drive them from yonder hill!"

On inquiry the general found that she had been in the hottest fighting, cheering on the men, and when the action was over was as active as any of the surgeons in assisting the wounded.

No doubt the record of at least some of the newly joined Amazons of the Black Watch who have just answered the call of the recruiting officers on the Common will be written beside that of this soldier-woman in the annals of the famous High-

British Recruiting Chiefs in Philadelphia

LIEUT N G MCAVOR SHAKING HANDS WITH JOSEPH HECTOR THE FIRST VOLUNTEER



COL. G H. WILLIAMS, COL. GEORGE ST. LOFTUS STEELE, AND COL W. D. BIRCHALL

BRIG-GEN. W. A. WHITE

COL. J. S. DENNIS

One hundred and forty veterans from the Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada arrived in the city yesterday to assist the British Recruiting Commission in a recruiting rally. The Fifth Highlanders is a kiltie regiment and because of its ferocity in fighting was dubbed by the Germans "The Ladies From Hell." The officers shown above are heads of the British Commission. They will try to urge British subjects in this city to join their colors.

HIGHLANDERS FROM THE TRENCHES HERE

Big Detail on Recruiting Service, Warmly Welcomed---Men With Splendid Record Look Like Fiercest of Fighters.

"The fellows at home don't know what we're up against. If they did they would come over. That is what the men who are at the front think about the fellows back home. They don't believe they are slacking."

In these words Captain J. L. T. Shum of the Fifth Royal Highlanders, of Montreal, one of the Canadians who took Vimy Ridge on April 9, between 5.30 and 7.50 in the morning, told last night to those who have not yet enlisted in this city.

"When a man knows what we are up against it is his duty to go," Captain Shum said, in addition to telling some of the things which the men at the front are up against. He told, incidentally, of the degeneration of the German morale, which now is visibly in process.

Highlanders Arrive.

Captain Shum arrived in Philadelphia yesterday morning with 150 Highlanders on their three days' visit to this city on behalf of the British and Canadian Recruiting Mission to the United States. Meetings were held at Hunting Park, at Fifth Street and Allegheny Avenue, and in Nixon's Grand Opera House, at Broad Street and Montgomery Avenue. Twenty-nine men of British or Canadian blood offered themselves for the army.

Captain Shum and some of his brother officers were seen at the Adelphia last night after the day's events. The 140 Canadian privates who are in the detachment of the Montreal regiment, which is allied with the famous "Black Watch," are making their headquarters at the Central Branch Y. M. C. A. Virtually every private and officer has seen fighting in Europe. All of the detachment shortly will return.

In a way it was unfair to pick out Captain Shum to talk to. He was afraid it would be "swanking" if his name were used. Virtually every other officer in the party has been wounded several times and decorated. So why should he have been picked out? True, he was wounded at the Somme and at Vimy, returned to action both times, was awarded the Military Cross for bravery, and will shortly be back again. But what of it? Captain Shum didn't tell these things of himself.

A young Canadian who went over several months ago as a lieutenant came back as a captain, and on his arrival here yesterday morning was ordered to return to France as a major, told on Captain Shum. Captain Shum told on him in retaliation. He is Major E. B. Finley, second in command of the detachment, which is commanded by Lieutenant Colonel W. D. Birchall. Major Finley was wounded in the hip at Vimy Ridge.

"Tell you about Vimy Ridge?" said Captain Shum and Major Finley after the inspiring meeting at the Grand Opera House, at which a man who had molasses for blood would feel his veins and arteries expand with thrills.

The shrill music of the bagpipes which stirred the men in France when bar... fire lulled and they could hea... bandsmen had died out but a ... utes before at the Opera Ho... thousand persons had risen ... with yells and hurrahs ... John W. Williams, fift... of 6022 Spruce Stree... marched to the st... of the ... "do their duty." ... edge tre...

The Cled up ... rrage tre...

"On the m... Ger... re... April we were ... e M... of shell craters ... fire. I believe, wh... to that time was ... mans. If I should lean over to you and shout in your ear you could not hear me, during such fire. It is impossible to describe it," Captain Shum said.

...eet was black with people.

Philadelphia Press,
1st October, 1914

"Our battalion advanced over a front of 250 yards a distance of 1150 yards in 75 yard lifts to the crest of the ridge, which is 120 feet above sea level and overlooks the territory occupied by the Germans.

"At 7.50 we had the crest and were never driven off," he said simply and grimly.

"The Germans abandoned their usual tactics of making a counter attack. It took them six or eight hours to reassemble, and all their attempts were smashed by artillery fire. We didn't have to do any more fighting."

Captain Shum didn't think to mention that within a few hours after the Canadians attained the ridge he was carried off to a hospital. He wouldn't tell the casualties of this famous Canadian attack.

"We never mention them," he said.

"The attack started at the signal of one big gun. For two hours and twenty minutes we advanced 75 yards at a time. The barrage would pour into a German trench for from three to twenty minutes, sweep onto the next trench and we would go on to clean the trench from which it had just lifted. Everything was calculated to the minute."

They Took Prisoners.

"Did you take any prisoners?" Captain Shum was asked.

"We took quite a number of prisoners. They happened to be Bavarians, the Kaiser's favorite troops," he answered.

In response to an inquiry, he declared: —

"This talk of Canadians refusing to take prisoners is not so. I have never yet seen a case of brutality. When the Canadians and Germans come together, the Canadians in every instance do nothing but fair fighting."

To illustrate this point, Captain Shum told the story of a Canadian corporal who before he went into action declared he would "kill everything that crawled."

"His major asked him after an attack: —

"'Did you get up on the top?'

"'Yes, sir.'

"'Did you take any prisoners?'

"'A few, sir.'

"'I thought you weren't going to take any prisoners?'

"'Well, you see, sir,' the corporal answered. 'We came to a dugout that had a lot of Germans in it, shouting Kamerad. They said they were trench mortar men—'

"And if there's any man a Tommie hates it's the men who serve the trench mortars, they're nasty things," Captain Shum said.

"'And you know, sir, it's a pretty hard thing to shoot a man down when he hasn't any gun,'" the corporal's story finished.

"This war is against Prussian militarism and Junkerdom," Captain Shum said. "And most the men are going at it in that spirit. There is no feeling of revenge or of laying waste Germany, as France and Belgium have been laid waste.

"I sometimes think, too, that the best way to make a man fight would be to take him to France and show him the devastation of places like Arras and Ypres, and the little villages which were inhabited only by non-combatants," Captain Shum said grimly.

Signs of the End Plenty.

"Signs of the end are plenty now," he said, in describing the facts learned from German prisoners.

"The Bavarian prisoners we took at Vimy Ridge seemed very fed up. They were not so cocky as they used to be two years ago. They seem relieved when they are captured at the good treatment which is given them.

"All the Germans, they tell us, are told that when they are captured they will be killed by the British.

"Another sign of the end is the fact that the Germans are not doing such good fighting now, and their sniping which used to be good, has degenerated. In the first trenches you take, and for the first 500 or 800 yards, there are mostly ragged boys of about eighteen and elderly men. The best troops are saved for the counter attacks, after we have gone through these shock troops, as they call them.

"Meanwhile, our morale is growing better and we are pounding the Germans with more and more artillery all the time."

Major Finley and Captain Shum expressed this one and only general idea of vengeance of the British Tommie.

"I like to get through and [illegible] forth cheery [illegible] gun factories, but as for wreaking vengeance on anything else, it is not so."

A great many of the wounds suffered by the allies are becoming infected, Captain Shum said, because of the poisonous "donnerite" with which the German shells are filled. He said, however, that on the average the Germans now get as good as they give, and atrocities are not so numerous as in the first days of the war, so far as the fighting is concerned.

Colonel St. George Loftus Steele, head of the British Recruiting Mission in this city, Lieutenant Colonel Robert H. Rolfe, of the United States army and depot quartermaster for Philadelphia, Rev. Andrew Mutch, pastor of the Bryn Mawr Presbyterian Church, and City Statistician E. J. Cattell addressed a meeting at the Grand at which war enthusiasm reached one of the highest pitches it has attained in this city. The flags of the United States, the Dominion of Canada and of Great Britain were everywhere in evidence. The house was filled.

William Potter, former United States Minister to Italy, was chairman. The choir of St. James' Protestant Episcopal Church as well as the band of the Fifth Royal Highlanders, and their nineteen bagpipers aided in making the high spirits of all even higher.

Colonel Steele's Appeal.

Colonel Steele in his call for recruits at the end said:—

> I appeal to every British and Canadian in this house who has heard what has been said to-night and feels that he ought to do his duty to come up on this stage and show himself to be a man, a Canadian and Briton.

At that nine men swiftly made their way to the front after a short and impressive pause. Twenty recruits already had joined the party earlier in the day.

Williams, the first recruit, was of the last age limit, and ten years above the limit which the British army has set for fighting service. He probably will be sent to Belgium or France or to the Tigres or Euphrates Rivers for service on water transports of wounded and of munitions and supplies. These transports are being built in Canada.

Cheers for "Your President and our King" were called for by Colonel Steele, and given with a will at the finish of the meeting.

The detachment arrived from Portland, Me.

The officers of the detail are Lieutenant Colonel W. D. Birchall, commanding; Major Finley, second in command; Lieutenant P. P. Hutchinson, adjutant; Lieutenant S. Macdonald, quartermaster; F. W. F. Whitehead, paymaster; Charles W. H. Jamison, medical officer, and Captain J. L. T. Shum, in director charge of the men. The color party includes Lieutenants O. S. McLennan, D. C. McEchran, H. Russell-Murray, and W. A. Ramsay. Accompanying the detail are Brigadier General W. A. White, Colonel J. S. Dennis and Colonel Williams.

Line of March.

After the speaking in Westmoreland Park, in the afternoon the procession started out Allegheny Avenue. Followed on both sides of the streets by large crowds, the soldiers marched to Broad Street and up Broad to Hunting Park Avenue. At Hunting Park they found another big crowd awaiting them. Following a short parade in the park, the Highlanders came to a halt and the bagpipes broke into the "Star Spangled Banner." There was a great demonstration over this and indeed all along the way the Canadians were greeted with cheers, and such cries as "To H— with the Kaiser" and "You're there—lads.' At Hunting Park the officers accompanying the party again launched into recruiting speeches making pleas for all British citizens to come forward, to help "Make the world safe for democracy."

The North American,
1st. October, 1914.

FAMOUS HIGHLANDERS HERE, WIN RECRUITS

20,000 Persons Cheer Men of Montreal Regiment in Hunting Park

OPEN THREE-DAY DRIVE

Twenty thousand persons stood in Hunting Park yesterday afternoon and cheered as a score of British subjects made their way to the special platform and enlisted as the first recruits in the three-day drive for 500 men opened by thirty officers and 142 men of the Fifth Montreal Royal Highlanders.

Headed by the Caledonian Band, of Philadelphia, the picturesque clan of Canadian "Ladies of Hell," marched thru the streets of the city to the park, drawing thousands after them.

"The Campbells are coming" wheezed the dozen full-cheeked bagpipers. And, sure enough, the Campbells were coming. Also the Duncans, the MacPhersons, the MacDowds and all the remainder of the famous South-Canadians who [illegible] trench on the Aisne.

Headed by Brigadier-General W. A. White, C. M. G., the Royal Highlanders arrived in Philadelphia early yesterday morning, and proceeded at once to the Central Y. M. C. A.

At 2 o'clock, the bonnie veterans' gang went to Fifth street and Allegheny avenue, where they made their first stand for recruits. There they procured [illegible]. The first recruit of the three-day drive was Samuel Finley, of 1141 North Lee street.

From that point they marched to Hunting Park. Awaiting them there was a crowd of 10,000, and a like number followed them.

First came a detachment of mounted police, then the Caledonian Pipe Band, the Caledonian Club in Highland costumes; the officers of the British Mission, commanded by Colonel St. George L. Steel, and finally the Royal Montreal Highlanders, with their regiment band and flyers.

A dozen officers spoke to the 20,000 persons that crushed about the specially erected stand in Hunting Park. Three spoke at one time and all had first-hand experiences to tell.

The appeal of one man, with his arm in a sling, reached the hearts of the Britishers in the big audience more than any of the other addresses. The man was Sergeant Richard Fitzgerald, of St. Catharines, Ont.

Seventeen recruits were procured in the two meetings.

Last night, at a third big recruiting rally in the Grand Opera House, at Broad street and Montgomery avenue, nine additional men volunteered, bringing the total for the first day's drive to twenty-six.

John W. Williams, of 6022 Spruce street, the first man to enlist at last night's meeting, is 35 years old. He will be used in the inland transport service.

The thirty officers and 142 kilted veterans sat on the stage with the union jack and the stars and stripes as a background. William Potter, former minister to Italy, presided, and addresses were made by Colonel Steel, of the British recruiting mission; the Rev. Dr. Andrew Mutch, pastor of the Bryn Mawr Presbyterian Church; Lieutenant Colonel Robert H. Rolfe, U. S. A., and E. J. Cattell, city statistician.

Members of the choir of St. James' Protestant Episcopal Church appeared on the stage in their vestments and sang during the program.

Today the kilties will visit Camden and later go to Broad street and Columbia avenue. Tonight a rally will be held in the Academy of Music.

John Joseph O'Connell
Brigadier General United States Army
Army & Navy Club
Washington D.C.
Retired

[illegible] The march along [illegible] Broad street was [illegible] tators that crowded [illegible] proved an appreciative crowd and the [illegible] Although the grounds were roped off,

The Philadelphia Inquirer
1st October 1914.

KILTED SCOTS DRUM UP RECRUITS HERE FOR GREAT WAR

Upper left—Lieutenant W. McIvor shaking hands with George Hector, who joined the colors during the demonstration yesterday by the visiting Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada, otherwise the "Black Watch." Upper right—the "Kilties" pipe band leading the detachment along Allegheny avenue. Below—Recruiting officers. Col. G. H. Williams, Col. St. George Steele and Col. W. D. Birchall.

BLACK WATCH MEN GAIN RECRUITS HERE

Royal Highlanders, of Canada, With Pipers and Band, Invade City to Aid Armies

Stage Enthusiastic Rallies at Hunting Park and Grand Opera House. Thousands Cheer Veterans

Clad in the far-famed "kilts" and led by lusty pipers and a brass band, the Fifth Royal Highlanders, the Canadian Battalion of the famous British Black Watch, invaded Philadelphia early yesterday morning and launched a drive for recruits for the Allies' armies that gained immediate results.

At a stirring rally in Hunting Park, which followed a parade of the battalion in the Northeast section, more than 100 men responded to the appeals of officers and men, while more than 8000 spectators packed tightly around the bandstand where the speakers hailed forth cheered and applauded wildly as [illegible]ers came forward.

To Americans, to British subjects and to citizens of others of the Allied nations the veterans of some of the world's greatest battles directed their pleas.

With pipes shrieking and drums rolling the Black Watch Battalion last night staged a second parade, this time to the Grand Opera House at Broad street and Montgomery avenue, where another mass meeting in the interests of recruiting was staged. Again the appeals proved successful and other volunteers came forward.

Philadelphia has had many parades, but that of the Canadians in their striking Highland costume proved one of the most picturesque ever staged, and thousands viewed the sun and wind-tanned veterans. Many of them showed scars and all had a martial bearing as they swung along at a quick step.

Arriving at 4:30 o'clock yesterday morning, the Black Watch Battalion detrained at the Broad Street Station at 8 o'clock and marched to the Central Y. M. C. A., where breakfast was served to the men. The officers of the battalion were escorted to the Adelphia Hotel, where reservations had been made.

Spectators Crowd Sidewalks

Luncheon for the officers was served at the Union League, where they were entertained as guests of Consul General Porter.

Promptly at 2 P. M. the battalion assembled in front of the Y. M. C. A., marched to Broad street and entered special cars which carried them to Fifth street and Allegheny avenue. There a police escort awaited them. The officers of the contingent, led by Colonels St. George Steele, L. C. Birchall and W. B. Willis, headed the march to Hunting Park.

The march along Allegheny avenue to Broad street was between lines of spectators that crowded the sidewalks. It proved an appreciative crowd and the [illegible] street was black with people.

Black Watch was given an enthusiastic welcome. Broad street, from Allegheny avenue to Hunting Park, also was lined by thousands of spectators, while hundreds of automobiles crowded the roadway on both sides. It took but one look to show these Scots were men who had seen active and hard service in the field.

Those who followed the battalion to Hunting Park—and hundreds of the spectators did—were not long in learning something of the history of the battalion that, with arms stacked, stood in a circle round the bandstand, while a dozen British officers were preparing to launch the drive for men who must take the places of others who volunteered before. The story came out little by little.

Watch Has Famous Record

At the mention of such famous battles as Givanchey, Nieuve Chapelle and Ypres the men unconsciously would square their shoulders and look around at the crowd. For at each of the battles they had formed part of the British line, first the defensive and then the offensive. And they had been in at the killing at the battle of Ypres and had crossed steel with the crack German Guard and whipped it.

All this was told in stories and appeals. Some of it came from the lips of the officers. But much of it was let out by the men themselves. Its effect was telling. Of the more than 100 men who volunteered, fully half felt themselves impelled to do so by the story of the brilliant record made by their countrymen under conditions such as seldom hampered an army.

During the rally the spectators occupied every vantage point. Although it was strictly against Park rules, scores of men climbed into the trees surrounding the bandstand. A feeble effort was made by the police to coax the men to come down; then the guards gave up the attempt.

Although the grounds were roped off, the swelling crowd soon made the ropes useless and they were taken down by the police.

Play "Star Spangled Banner" First

The Hunting Park rally opened with the playing of the "Star Spangled Banner" by the Highlanders' Band. It was followed by a brief prayer, and then Colonel St. George Steele explained the purpose of the meeting. Speakers followed him in rapid succession. Commissioned and non-commissioned officers took their places at the railing and, while the American and British flags waved above them, hammered into the auditors the necessity of taking their places in the fighting line. It did not make any difference in which army the volunteer served, they declared. The men were told to volunteer for the particular army they preferred. How the recruits secured will be divided between the Allied armies will be known today when they pass their examinations and are assigned for service.

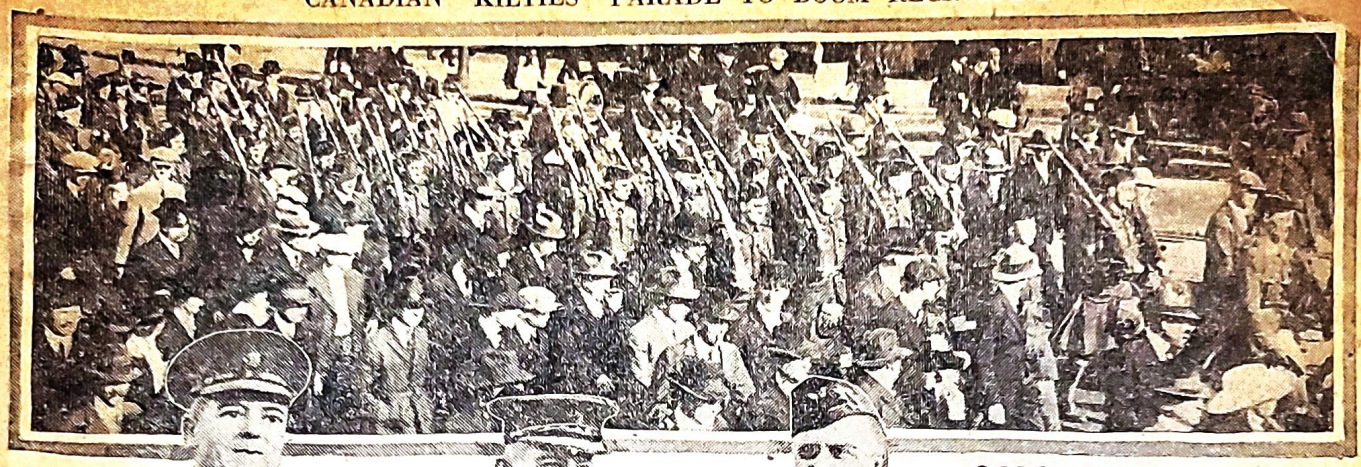
A strong appeal was made to the women. One of the speakers asked how many women would volunteer for service in the trenches. Scores of women held up their hands. Then some of them wanted to know if regiments of women are to be raised in America, as they have been in Russia. The question started a laugh. Then some one shouted, "No, never!"

This proved the signal for the volunteers to respond, and within the next five minutes eighteen men had pushed their way into the bandstand to be lifted up in view of the crowd. Cheer followed cheer as the men appeared at the railing. It marked the beginning of the effective work of the drive and led the way to more than 100 applicants.

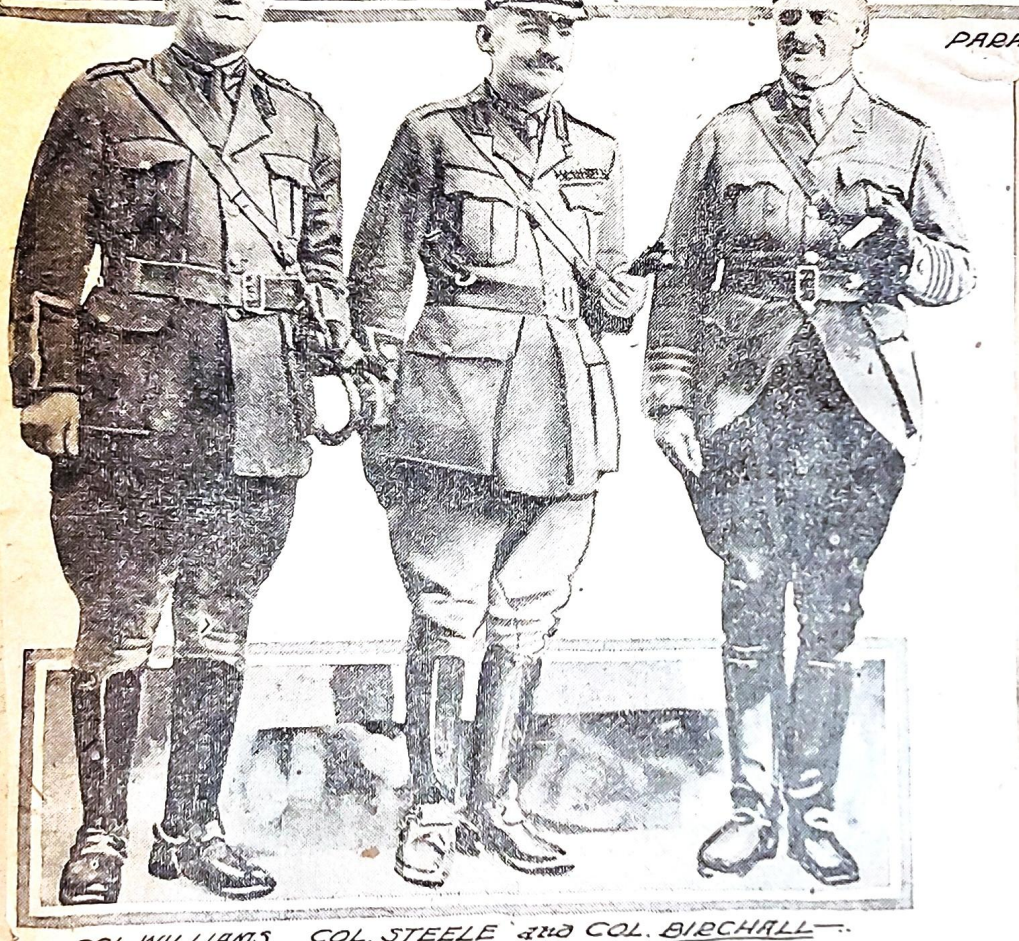
The twenty-six commissioned officers of the Highland Regiment, which arrived in town yesterday and are quartered at the Adelphia Hotel with the commissioned officers of the British Recruiting Mission, were guests of Mrs. John S. Muckle, of 2023 Walnut street, at a dinner given by her at the Bellevue-Stratford Hotel last evening before the service at the uptown theatre.

Public Ledger, Philadelphia,
1st October 1914.

CANADIAN "KILTIES" PARADE TO BOOM RECRUITING



PARADING ON ALLEGHENY AVE.



COL. WILLIAMS, COL. STEELE and COL. BIRCHALL.

CANADIANS ATTRACT CROWDS AT RALLIES

Enthusiastic Recruiting Meetings at Grand Opera House and Hunting Park

COL. STEELE FOR UNION

Head of British Mission Hopes Bonds Between England and America Will Hold

The most realistic war scene ever staged at the Grand Opera House was set there last night, when the British recruiting mission held its rally. British and Canadian soldiers, Scotch Highlanders in kilts, a vested choir, British and American officers and prominent men of this city held the stage, while down in the orchestra circle and up in the galleries were veritable seas of faces. The boxes were equally well [illegible] enthusiastic friends of the British [illegible].

The Canadians and "kilties," 150 strong, had come all the way from their native soil to participate in this and other meetings that are to be held to secure recruits for the British army. Accompanying them were the brass and pipe bands of the Fifth Royal Highlanders, a Montreal regiment, which is allied to the famous Black Watch Regiment.

William Potter was chairman of the meeting. The speakers included Colonel St. George Loftus Steele, ranking officer of the British mission; Lieutenant Colonel Robert H. Rolfe, U. S. A.; E. J. Cattell and the Rev. Andrew Mutch, pastor of the Bryn Mawr Presbyterian Church.

The rally was the culmination of a busy day for the British mission and the Canadians. The latter arrived at Broad Street Station early in the morning, and though their schedule called for three or four hours' rest, a crowd of admiring, inquiring friends kept the "laddies" busy until noon.

At 2 o'clock the Canadians lined up in front of the Central Y. M. C. A., whence they were taken in automobiles to Fifth street and Allegheny avenue to form for parade. They marched to Hunting Park, where a meeting was held. It was estimated that fully 20,000 persons were in attendance. It was well past 5 o'clock before the start was made downtown, the men going by special trolleys to the Y. M. C. A. and the officers motoring to the Bellevue-Stratford, where they were the guests of Mrs. John S. Muckle at dinner.

March to Opera House

The march to the Opera House was begun from the Y. M. C. A. at 7 o'clock and Broad street was black with people. At the doors of the theatre a great crowd had collected long before the hour for opening, and although admission was by ticket, many were taking no chances on being left.

In speaking of the union of the United States and Great Britain, Colonel Steele said: "We are united now and, please God, we shall always remain united."

After the speakers had finished Colonel Steele made an appeal for recruits, and nine men responded to the call.

The bagpipers were received with wild applause when they marched out on the stage playing their weird instruments, and they were so persistently applauded that they were obliged to march out again before quiet could be restored.

Busy Day for Soldiers

Today will be another busy one for the British soldiers. A parade on Broad street, around City Hall, at 10:30 this morning, will be followed by meetings and parades in Camden and another big rally here at the Academy of Music tonight at 8:45 o'clock.

General White, in charge of the British recruiting in the United States, was unable to be present at last night's rally, but expects to be at the Academy this evening.

ALLIES' RECRUITING RALLY

Grand Opera House — **Sunday, September 30**

Academy of Music — **Monday, October 1**

SPEAKERS

Brig.-Gen. W. A. White, C. M. G.

Brig.-Gen. L. W. T. Waller, U. S. M.

Lieut.-Col. Robert H. Rolfe, U. S. A.

Rev. Andrew Mutch

Hon. Hampton L. Carson

Hon. Edwin S. Stuart

E. J. Cattell

Chairmen:

William Potter, Esq.

Alba B. Johnson, Esq.

Garden Party to Officers of British & Canadian Recruiting Mission,
Philadelphia, Pa., U.S.A., September 1914.

1. Lieut. Pierre Chevalier,
2. Lieut. T. Poplar, M.C.
L.L. Shum, M.C.
4. Lieut. Hon. W.G. Macdonald,
5. Lieut. Col. G.H. Williams,
Col. [illegible]
7. Brig. Gen. W.A. White, C.M.G.
8. Lieut. Col. C.D. Murray, V.C.
9. Capt. W.H. Jamieson,
10. Capt. Robertson-Durham,
11. Lieut. Skidmore
12. Lieut. [illegible]

Officials didn't know, when they recorded the fact that Private Ezra Fitch of the Canadian Black Watch Highlanders was in the Hartford Hospital a week ago, that the soldier was a son of the head of a $12,000,000 corporation. It wasn't until yesterday that it was discovered that Private Fitch, who is critically ill with pneumonia, is a son of Ezra Charles Fitch, president of the Waltham Watch Company, Waltham, Mass., and a resident of No. 246 Beacon street, Boston.

And last evening, and all through the weary hours of the night, the millionaire watch maker, with his wife, his other son and their daughter, sat constantly at the bedside of their son, and scanned his face eagerly for some sign of improvement. The doctors and the nurses who work faithfully day and night to save, if they may, the life of Ezra Fitch, Jr., know now that they are trying to save the life of a hero. For Fitch is a hero. If he dies it will not be beneath the blaze of German star shells, nor in a shell torn foreign trench—but they will call him a hero, just the same.

Sacrificed Everything.

He sacrificed everything that mortals ordinarily claim are dearest. He is 36 years old, and the United States recruiting officers refused to accept him for enlistment. They considered his vision defective. He went home and told his wife about it. They lived at Chestnut Hill, Mass. Why should Ezra Fitch give up his wife, his home, automobiles, wealth, and try to enlist, anyway? They talked it over and his wife encouraged him to get into the British army. What was the difference what flag he fought under as long as it was a flag of freedom?

Mr. Fitch's brother, Conover Fitch, the second son of Ezra Fitch, sr., told the rest of the story to a "Courant" reporter last evening at the hospital.

"You see, he had been in Canada a great deal, being in charge of the Montreal office of our company," said his brother. "He visited the Canadian recruiting offices. They agreed to accept him. You know the British army isn't so rigid about physical requirements as are the American recruiting officers. They waived the eye question, and he was enlisted as a private in the famous Canadian Black Watch, Fifth Royal Highlanders. When the Black Watch entrained for Hartford about a week ago, my brother was taken ill and immediately brought to the hospital upon his arrival. We were notified soon after, as his condition appeared to be critical. We have been here ever since, my father, mother, sister and myself. Ezra's wife is quite ill at their Chestnut Hill home, and so cannot come to Hartford.

"My brother finished his education at Harvard University, although he did not graduate. He was prominent in athletics at Harvard. He was of the class of Harvard, '04. After he finished his education, Ezra entered business with my father and myself and has since become sales manager."

According to "Who's Who in New England," Ezra Charles Fitch's father was a native of Connecticut and a sea captain. He was a descendant of Thomas Fitch of Essex county, England, who settled in Norwalk in 1638. He has been connected with the Waltham Watch Company since boyhood, and has been president of the company since 1884.

Hartford Courant

Lt. Col. Birchall

Mrs. John S. Mucleg's Dinner
Philadelphia
Sept 30th 1917

Hartford Daily Courant
1st. October, 1917.

WELCOME CANADA'S BLACK WATCH.

Royal Highlanders, Who Come to City Soon, Get Enthusiastic Greeting.

RECRUITING DRIVE TO FILL UP GAPS

Many of Visiting Detachment Wounded at Historic Vimy Ridge.

New England has accorded a wonderful welcome to the Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada and their two bands, pipers and brass, which begun a tour of Boston on Monday, September 24 and will be in Hartford October 8 for three days. Everywhere they have been received with open arms. Mayors of cities, minor city officials, officials of the state and citizens have joined in paying tribute to the "kilted fighting men" from Canada.

In Boston, Governor Samuel W. McCall and Mayor James M. Curley did everything within their power to make the campaign for recruits for the British and Canadian armies a success. They saw that every facility was afforded officers and men for carrying on their recruiting mission and assigned to them state and city employes who devoted their entire time to the Highlanders.

The campaign has, up to date, netted close to 1,000 men, but the Highlanders hope to have back in Canada within the next three months at least 25,000 men of physical fitness to join Canada's battalions. That the men in the trenches are sadly in need of help has been made plain by the officers who have spoken in the New England cities. Whole regiments are at half and quarter their strength and those depleted regiments are called upon to perform the work of an entire regiment.

Headquarters in Boston.

The headquarters of the British and Canadian recruiting mission in New England is at No. 44 Bromfield street, Boston, where a staff of officers is constantly on duty. Britons and Canadians who have not joined the American army or have been rejected under the American draft regulations are invited through this newspaper to communicate with the officer commanding the depot in Boston, and if they have a desire to enlist, to come to Boston as soon as possible.

The Fifth Royal Highlanders (the Black Watch) which is touring New England, is one of the most famous fighting units of the British empire. Nearly every one of the men on the New England tour has seen service at the front. Many are wounded, some crippled, some entirely incapacitated for war service.

The detachment coming here is commanded on this tour by Lieutenant Colonel W. D. Birchall, Fifth Royal Highlanders—Black Watch. Colonel Birchall is one of Canada's foremost business men. The second in command of the detachment coming here is Major E. B. Finley, Forty-second battalion, Royal Highlanders——Black Watch. Major Finley served for eighteen months in France and Belgium. He was wounded at the battle of Vimy Ridge in April, 1917, and is home recovering. He expects to return to the front on the completion of the recruiting tour in this country. The adjutant is Lieutenant P. P. Hutchinson, Seventy-third battalion, Royal Highlanders, Black Watch. He served in France and Flanders with the seventy-third and was wounded in the battle of the Somme in 1916.

The quartermaster is Lieutenant S. Macdonald, Forty-second Royal Canadian Highlanders, Black Watch, who served one year in France and Belgium with that battalion and who was wounded twice, the last time during the battle of Vimy Ridge in April, 1917. The medical officer is Captain W. A. Jamieson, C. A. M. C.

Hero at Vimy Ridge.

Perhaps the most distinguished officer in the detachment in point of service in the present war is Captain J. L. T. Shum, Military Cross Forty-second Royal Highlanders of Canada, Black Watch, the officer commanding the infantry company. He has served with the Canadian forces for seventeen months in France and Belgium and has been wounded on two different occasions. He was shot down first in the battle of the Somme. He was sent to the hospital and for weeks lay in a helpless condition. As soon as he was discharged from hospital he returned to his battalion and went in action with it. At the battle of Vimy Ridge, Captain Shum led his company in the charge up the hill. Once before the hill was taken he fell in the face of terrific fire of the Germans. His men rushed to his side, but he struggled to his feet and refused to go to the rear. Again he fell, wounded a second time and again he got to his feet and led his men up the hill. It was not until the ridge had been taken, the Germans dislodged and the Canadian gains consolidated that he fell unconscious. His action was reported, and he was awarded the Military Cross for valor on the field of battle.

Military Cross Men.

The platoon officer is Lieutenant F. W. F. Whitehead of the Fifth Royal Highlanders—Black Watch. The color party, both bearers and guard, are veterans of the war. The officer commanding the color party, Lieutenant G. S. McLennan, is also a Military Cross man. He is of the Seventy-third Royal Highlanders, Black Watch, and served for nine months in France and Belgium with that regiment. These men who wear Military Cross may be distinguished by the little ribbon on the left breast of their tunics.

The officer who carries the king's colors is Lieut. D. C. A. McEachren; the bearer of the regimental colors is Lieut. H. Russell Murray and the man who carries the American colors, which, by the way, were loaned the unit during their stay in this country by Mayor James M. Curley of Boston, and which are the official stand of colors of that city, is Lieutenant W. A. Ramsay.

The color sergeant on the king's colors is Sergeant M. Young. The sergeant on the regimental colors is Sergeant F. Elkin and the segeant detailed to guard the American colors is Sergeant J. Stroud.

MR. JACK - - - - - - - - - - - - - By Swinnerton

Providence Journal
3rd October 1917

BLACK WATCH WILL VISIT PROVIDENCE

Royal Highlanders to Conduct Recruiting Meetings.

TO REMAIN DURING WEEK

Troops Will March to Union Station, Where Band Will Play in Honor of Drafted Men Who Are to Leave for Ayer Cantonment To-day.

The famous Black Watch of the Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada is to arrive in this city to-day at 7 a. m. and will remain here during the remainder of the week in the intersts of the British recruiting mission in this country. The men of the Black Watch are soldiers who have seen service in France and on the battlefields of Europe and who have been wounded. They are to return to active service on the completion of their tour in this country.

Upon arrival here the troops will go to the Crown Hotel for breakfast. At 9 o'clock they will march to the Union station, where the band will play in honor of the drafted men who are to leave for Ayer, Mass. At 11:30 they will parade to the common in the rear of the station, where a recruiting meeting is to be held. Another parade and meeting will probably be held during the afternoon.

At 6:45 to-night the detachment will board cars for Pawtucket, where they will take part in a parade and a meeting at the Star Theatre in that city at 8 o'clock.

To-morrow forenoon at 11:15 the troops will parade to Olneyville square for a meeting. Another meeting will be held at 4:20, while the big event of the detachment's visit to this city will be tomorrow evening, when a big mass meeting is to be held at Infantry Hall. The officers will be tendered a supper at the Hope Club following the meeting.

Friday the soldiers will visit Brockton, Mass., returning to this city during the evening. Saturday they will leave for Fall River and New Bedford, Mass. The troops will stay at the Crown during their visit here.

Providence Evening Tribune,
3rd October, 1917

"BLACK WATCH" HERE ON TOUR OF RECRUITING

Famous Canadian Highlanders Paraded and Held Mass Meeting.

The "Black Watch" as they are commonly known, and officially, the Fifth Royal Canadian Highlanders, in command of Lieut. Col. W. D. Birchall on a recruiting tour of the United States, arrived in this city bright and early this and vicinity in the interests of the Crown Hotel prepared to make the most of their three days' stay in this city and vicinity in the intereests of the Canadian and British armies. They have seen active service at the French front and are to return to duty when their work in this country is completed.

At 9 o'clock this morning they paraded in the downtown section of the city in honor of the State's second 4 per cent. contingent of National Army men who left at 9:50 o'oclock for Ayer, Mass. Accompanied by two bands, they paraded again at 11:30 o'clock and held an enthusiastic meeting on the green back of the Union station.

At 6:45 o'clock this evening they are to go to Pawtucket to parade and attend a recruiting meeting at 8 o'clock in Star Theatre.

The troops will parade on Olneyville square at 10:15 o'clock to-morrow forenoon, and will hold a recruiting meeting. Another meeting will be staged at 4:30 p. m. to-morrow. A big mass meeting will be staged at 4 to-morrow. A big mass meeting will be held in Infantry Hall to-morrow evening while the officers will be entertained at the Hope Club previous to the meeting.

Brockton, Fall River and New Bedford will be visited Friday and Saturday for recruiting purposes.

The Rhode Island Branch, British-Canadian Recruiting Mission, is acting as host while the Highlanders are here, the committee being composed of Henry J. Dubois (Chairman), George E. Leighton, Art Hadley, Alfred M. Coats, Henry Fletcher, James E. Marshall, Lt. H. D. Murray, Spencer H. Over and James C. Potter.

Singing Soldiers.

Providence Journal: Those who heard the recruiting squad of the Black Watch sing while it was in Providence felt a thrill and realized the effect it had on the men. Is there not logic in the belief that the singing soldier is a good soldier—good in discipline, in cheerfulness and in fighting, too? The little British army that fought so stubbornly at Mons and then helped play the Germans at the Marne sang as it marched and made Tipperary immortal. When they are normal the Russians are fine singers; and the French can swing along to the Marseillaise in a way that sends the blood rushing and tingling through the veins. In our own Civil War singing kept up spirits and shortened many a dreary night behind the lines.

National . . . . . Songs

Brookline R.S.
D-14-16

"BLACK WATCH" WORKING FOR RECRUITS

Meeting Held at Olneyville This Noon; Mass Meeting To-night.

With the skirl of the bagpipes and the blare of the band, tartans flying in the windy October noontime, the "Black Watch," officially known as the Fifth Royal Canadian Highlanders, on recruiting duty in this city for three days, marched into Olneyville square shortly before noon to-day and held a lively recruiting meeting. It was one of several they are holding in Rhode Island and nearby Massachusetts cities. This evening a monster mass meeting is to be held in Infantry Hall, at which the speaking will be for the purpose of swelling the armies of Canada and Britain from among local Britishers.

Two recruits signed yesterday. They were Andrew MacGoldrick of 157 Arthur avenue and William Pitt of 34 Amy street. Mr. Pitt is in his 47th year.

Another parade was scheduled for late this afternoon and still another before the mass meeting at 7:15 p. m. The officers with the detachment are: Col. Williams of Brig. Gen. White's staff, Capt. Kenneth D. Marlatt, Capt. V. H. McWilliams, Lieut. J. W. G. MacIvor, Lieut. W. Mayne Lynton, Lieut. Pierre Chevalier of the British recruiting service, Lieut. Col. Birchall, Maj. E. B. Finley, Lieut. S. MacDonald, Lieut. G. S. McLennon and Lieut. D. C. A. MacEachron, First Platoon, Fifth Royal Highlanders.

Capt. Jamieson, Lt. W.B. Ramsay, Lt G.S. McLennen MC.

Lieut Duncan Langdon, U.S. Field Artillery
and
Lieut G.S. McLennan, MC. 73rd RHC
at
Providence, R.I.

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9

Montreal "Star",
6th October, 1914.

100 BRITISHERS A DAY ANSWERING CALL IN THE U. S.

Big Rally to Aid Dependents of British and Canadian Recruits

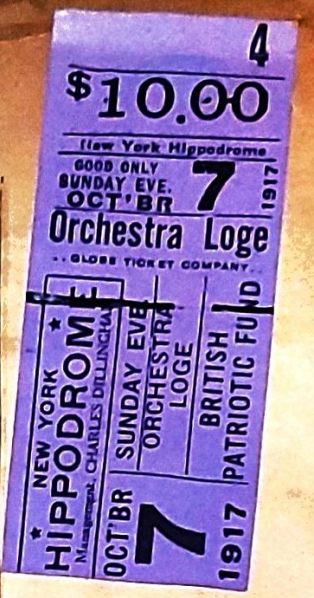
WORK OF BRITISH MISSION PROCEEDS

First Antagonism Now Changing to One of Willing Help

Special to The Star from Our Own Correspondent.

NEW YORK, Oct. 6. — A big rally to aid the dependents of Britishers and Canadians who enlisted under the Union Jack in the United States will be held tomorrow night at the Hippodrome. A crowded house is inevitable, and the varied program promises to be brilliant and entertaining. Many of the best vaudeville stars obtainable have been procured for the event, and the time between the various acts will be filled by prominent speakers, including Lieut.-Col. C. D. Murray of the British Mission, who, when not a soldier is a King's Counsellor. The pipers of the 5th Royal Highlanders (the Black Watch) and the Kilties band are two of the main attractions. Captain Vernon Castle, aviator and dancer, and his wife will appear.

The British Recruiting Mission began its work in the United Sattes in the middle of June this year, and already the equivalent of twenty regiments of British subjects have been sent forward from this country, and the number of enlistments increase day by day.



ITINERARY

OF RECEPTION TENDERED BY THE BROCKTON AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY TO HIS EXCELLENCY, GOVERNOR SAMUEL W. McCALL.

FRIDAY, OCTOBER 5TH, 1917, AT BROCKTON, MASS.

SPECIAL PARLOR CAR TRAIN WILL LEAVE THE SOUTH STATION AT 10.30 FOR BROCKTON. ON ARRIVAL, AT 11.15, CARRIAGES WILL BE TAKEN TO THE COMMERCIAL CLUB, WHERE LUNCHEON WILL BE SERVED AT 11.45 A. M. SHARP AT 1 O'CLOCK CARRIAGES WILL BE TAKEN TO THE FAIR GROUNDS, ARRIVING AT THE ENTRANCE AT 1.30. DIRECTLY THE GOVERNOR ARRIVES ON THE SOCIETY'S GROUNDS, THE GOVERNOR'S SALUTE OF SEVENTEEN GUNS WILL BE FIRED. THE GOVERNOR AND PARTY WILL BE ESCORTED AROUND THE TRACK TO THE JUDGES' STAND BY THE STATE GUARD AND A BAND OF ONE HUNDRED MUSICIANS. ON ARRIVAL AT THE JUDGES' STAND THE GOVERNOR AND HIS OFFICIAL FAMILY WILL BE ESCORTED TO THEIR PRIVATE BOXES. THE PARTY WILL LEAVE THE FAIR GROUNDS AT 4.45 TO TAKE THE 5.15 TRAIN FOR BOSTON.

DRESS: FOR MILITARY, OLIVE DRAB.
DISMOUNTED CIVILIANS, SILK HAT WITH LONG COAT.

WALTER RAPP,
CHAIRMAN RECEPTION COMMITTEE.

Lt Col W. D. Birchall
429 Bleury St
Montreal Canada

State of Connecticut.

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,

SPECIAL ORDERS,

No. 143

HARTFORD,

BY ORDER OF THE GOVERNOR.

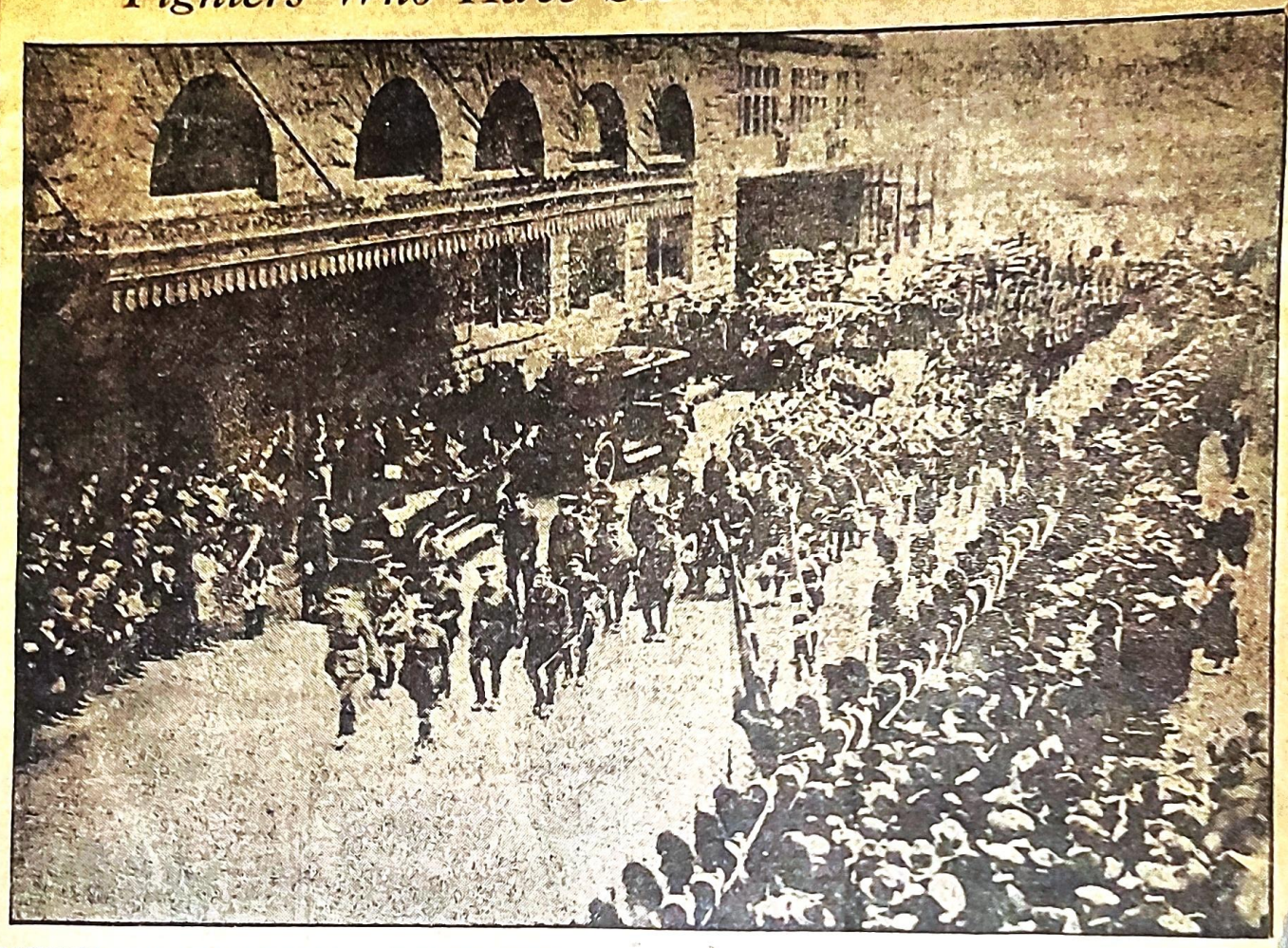
GEORGE M. COLE,

ADJUTANT GENERAL.

[17-3 1-5000]

8th October, 1914

Fighters Who Have Seen War at Its Worst



HARTFORD WELCOMES FAMOUS CANADIAN HIGHLANDERS—IN THE LEAD ARE THE OFFICERS; THEN A PIPE BAND, BRASS BAND AND ARMED SOLDIERS OF THE EMPIRE. DRAWN UP AT THE RIGHT IS THE FIRST COMPANY, GOVERNOR'S FOOT GUARD.

BRITISH TROOPS HERE UNDER ARMS

Hartford Sees Famous Black Watch Regiment of Canada Parading Its Streets.

CHEERED BY THOUSANDS.

Governor Holcomb and Acting Mayor Schutz Welcome Highlanders—Foot Guard and Home Guard Act as Escort.

REVIEW AT CAPITOL

The Stars and Stripes of the United States and the Union Jack of Great Britain were carried side by side to-day through the streets of Hartford, escorted by all that is left in the capital of Connecticut's troops, the historic Governor's Foot Guard, a detachment of the famous Black Watch—Scotch-Canadian veterans of the greatest of all wars and honored guests of city and state, and a battalion of the First Regiment Connecticut Home Guard. As the two companies of the Canadian Fifth Royal Highlanders marched with fixed bayonets from Union station, through the center of the city and to the state capitol they received a welcome from thousands of cheering citizens probably accorded for the second time in the history of Connecticut to armed troops of a foreign nation, a welcome that was all the more remarkable for its historic significance.

A previous similar occurance was the passage through the state of a French army under Rochambeau during the Revolutionary war.

The soldiers of the Black Watch presented an appearance that struck the fancy of the thousands who lined the streets and from start to finish the parade was enthusiastically applauded. The men all wore kilts with service coats of olive drab not much different from the type worn by United States army men. The Scotch kilts and the woollen stockings decorated with a double stripe of scarlet added a touch of color to their uniforms, which relieved the somberness of the unusual army uniform, but the laddies looked far from effeminate.

Few of the men in line were above the average in height or weight, but there was something in their sun-tanned faces and the way they marched and carried themselves that showed they were soldiers and not mere paraders. Every one carried himself with the assurance and confidence of men who have faced death unafraid and are ready to do it again when called upon.

Train Nearly Hour Late.

The train bearing the B Watch from New York did n rive until nearly noon, alth had been expected almost before. Awaiting the soldiers platform of Union station were membrs of the citizens' committee and representatives of the various organizations taking part in the parade. After the officers had been greeted by the committee, they formed in line, followed by the rest of the detachment and marched down through a lane roped off by the police in the main lobby of the station. Here Brigadier General White, head of the recruiting mission, was officially welcomed to the state and city by Governor Marcus H. Holcomb and acting Mayor Walter S. Schutz, Governor Holcomb setting a precedent by leaving the capitol and going to the station to greet his guest.

The governor then took General White to an automobile that was waiting at the east entrance, while the Highlanders marched out into Union place. The Black Watch and the Governor's Foot Guard then lined up in two rows facing each other on Union place with the colors of the two units facing each other. The Foot Guard colors consisted of a Union Jack flanked by a United States flag and a state flag. The Black Watch carried a stand of colors consisting of a Union Jack flanked by the Stars and Stripes and the regimental colors of the Highlanders.

The staff officers with Brigadier-General White are Colonel Murray and Colonel Dennis. The staff officers of the Black Watch are: Lieutenant-Colonel Burchill, Captain Jamieson, C. A. M. C., and Lieutenants Shum, MacDonald, McLennan, Hutchinson, Armstrong, Whitehead, McEachran, Russell-Murray, W. B. Ramsey, W. L. Ramsey.

"Star Spangled Banner."

While Governor Holcomb and General White stood at attention in their automobile and the soldiers of the two units stood at salute, the Black Watch band played "The Star Spangled Banner." When it had finished the Foot Guard band played "God Save the King."

When this ceremony had been concluded the governor set out for the capitol with General White in his automobile followed by automobiles containing members of his staff, the citizens' committee and the military emergency board, the automobiles formed the head of the procession until it reached ber of Ford and Pearl stre they turned aside and went ity street to the capitol.

On to the Capitol.

The rest of the parade fo line of march from Union Asylum, to Ford, to Pearl, to Elm, to the capitol. platoon of police, headed by ant Henry L. Hart, Colonel Charles W. H eral, and his staff and Guard band, came the Foot Guard, which, in spec of the visitors appeared in its British grenadier uniform coat and buff breeches and be hats. These were followed Hartford Scottish Pipe band battalions of the First re Connecticut Home Guard, th Watch band and the Blac Bringing up the rear of Boy Scouts, fifteen of ried placards which spel words, "Buy a Liber Bon These were followed b three four automobiles bearing Libe loan posters of various sorts.

Thousands Cheer.

The line of march was flanked a crowd of probably 40,000 to 5 000 people, a good number of wh stood waiting nearly two hours fore the parade started. The firs to arrive were several thousand school children who were released from their classrooms at about 1 o'clock so that they could get to t center of the city and get fine van tage points before the rest of th crowd arrived. The crowd w thickest near the station and at th corner of Main and Pearl streets each of which places every vantage point offered by ledges, wind lampposts and grills was cov with men and boys hanging on their teeth to get a view of t Scotch soldiers as they passed

Reviewed by Governor

Swinging into Elm street cession marched toward and the soldiers were s score of waving Scotti bearing the royal red golden field a

Boston Post
28th September 1914.

...IN NEEDS ...EN AT FRONT

...anadians Start Big Drive Here for Volunteers Before Drafting Begins.

GOVERNOR HEADS SPEAKERS

5th Royal Highlanders Parade and Attend Rallies in the Arena and on Common.

The first day of the campaign to give British subjects a last opportunity to enlist voluntarily closed last night with a rally in Boston Arena. More than 5000 persons, a large proportion of them British-born, heard appeals by Brig.-Gen. W. A. White, Gov. McCall, Robert Luce, Lt.-Col G. H. Williams and the Rev. Dr. A. Z. Conrad; sang "God Save the King," "The Star-Spangled Banner," "The Maple Leaf" and "Rule Britannia," and cheered the pipers and brass band of the 5th Royal Highlanders of Canada, and the bugle band of the British veterans as they marched around the hall.

Uniforms and Flags.

On the speakers' platform in the middle of the floor was a group of officers and prominent citizens. The uniforms added to the picturesque effect of the draped British and American flags surrounding the platform. There were kilts and leather leggins, trench caps and ordinary wired caps, and here and there a flash of red on the collar of a staff officer.

At the side of the platform, on the floor of the hall, sat the Highlanders. The whole floor and nearly all the galleries were used to seat the crowd.

Gov. McCall, the first speaker, said that the British delegation had come to Boston with the entire approval of the commonwealth of Massachusetts. He spoke of the events that led up to the entry of the United States into the war, told of the response young Canadians had made to the call for men, and exhorted their compatriots in this country to do likewise, now that the opportunity was theirs.

Brig.-Gen. White told in simple form the record of the armies of Great Britain and the dominions in the war, and relied upon this as an argument to compel all Britons to come forward.

"To put it frankly," he said, "we are here for men, and I will tell you why. When I went to France, with the first British expeditionary force, we were small in numbers and we found ourselves opposed to the might of the German empire. We and the French were rolled back towards Paris. Then the tide turned, and we went forward to a line from Ypres to the Swiss frontier. ...h sides dug in and began the mole-...fare that is going on today. It ... our fault or that of the French ...e did not go further. The fact ...e were few."

Men Wanted at Front.

He told of the gradual growth of the British army from that time and the steady improvement of conditions. The lines are easier to hold and munitions are more plentiful. There were cheers when he told of the part taken by British women, and more cheers when he declared that the British can now th...

Black Watch Marching Down Tremont Street

Sergt.-Maj. Gilbert H. McLeod, Formerly of Boston, Appeals for Enlistments Under One or the Other of the Two Flags.

"I'm proud to say that I have served 25 years in an Irish regiment. I have seen it fight through the South African war and this war, and I don't want to serve with any other regiment. They are a Catholic regiment, raised in the west of Ireland. They joined because they loved fighting. Now, you Irish Catholics who are in this audience, there is no reason why you should not come out and fight."

So far from wives and children being a cause for hanging back, Gen. White said, they should be an additional incentive—somebody to fight for.

The Other Speakers.

Former Lt.-Gov. Robert Luce spoke in praise of Great Britain. He declared that he couldn't tell what he owed to England, and what this country owed, in ideals of government and justice. He called upon Britons to fight, not only for Britain, but for those ideals.

The Rev. Dr. A. Z. Conrad said the world would be unsafe until the Teutonic powers were "burnt to a frazzle." Calling upon British subjects to enlist, he said: "He is not worthy of the honeycomb who shuns the hive because the bees have stings." The love of home, he said, might make men hesitate to risk their lives, but on second thought it would lead men to fight.

Lt.-Col. G. H. Williams, a Canadian, who has two sons at the front, declared that Columbus discovered America in 1492 and the Kaiser discovered Canada in 1914, when the first expeditionary force went over. He pointed out that 760,000 Canadians have offered themselves, 430,000 have been accepted and 300,000 have gone overseas. He told a ... tallon wheeled into Tremont street with fixed bayonets, and every man a soldier of splendid type. Watchers were awed as the veterans marched past with a steady trudge, the solid British military step which took the Canadians to the first lines at Mons.

At the Parkman bandstand a dense crowd awaited them, and as they wheeled into a square facing the entrance cheers drowned out the band.

Col. Alexander P. Graham, in charge of the speaking program, presided at the rally, and the first speaker was Ignatius McNulty of the Boston Central Labor Union, who appealed to the crowd as a representative of industrial life speaking to industrials. He told them their flag had come to call the British residents of Boston to the firing line.

Wounded Veterans Speak.

Lt. James Humphrey, with his w...unded arm in a sling, called upon the men ... Canada, England, Scotland and Ire... respond to the call which Britain ...ss the sea to them.

...l Sergt.-Maj. Gilbert H. Mc... wounded veteran of Mons, ...ston man, grasped the ...and and America and ...that their nation was ...whether they lived under ...er flag, and then he said:

"You can't do your bit by selling laces and ribbons over the counters to women."

Lt. James P. Skidmore, an American who went overseas with the first Ca...

which culminated with the monster rally at the Arena in the evening.

By 5 o'clock yesterday afternoon the campaign had won 52 men to the colors. Most of them went to Canadian units. Twenty-two others were rejected on physical grounds. The Arena rally brought a great many more recruits, who will go before the doctors today.

The Highlanders' pipe band goes to Haverhill this morning and to Lynn this evening. The brass band and half the platoon will stay in Boston, parading and holding rallies.

BOSTON LEADS EASTERN CITIES IN RECRUITING

Arrival of Canadians Stimulates Enlistments Here.

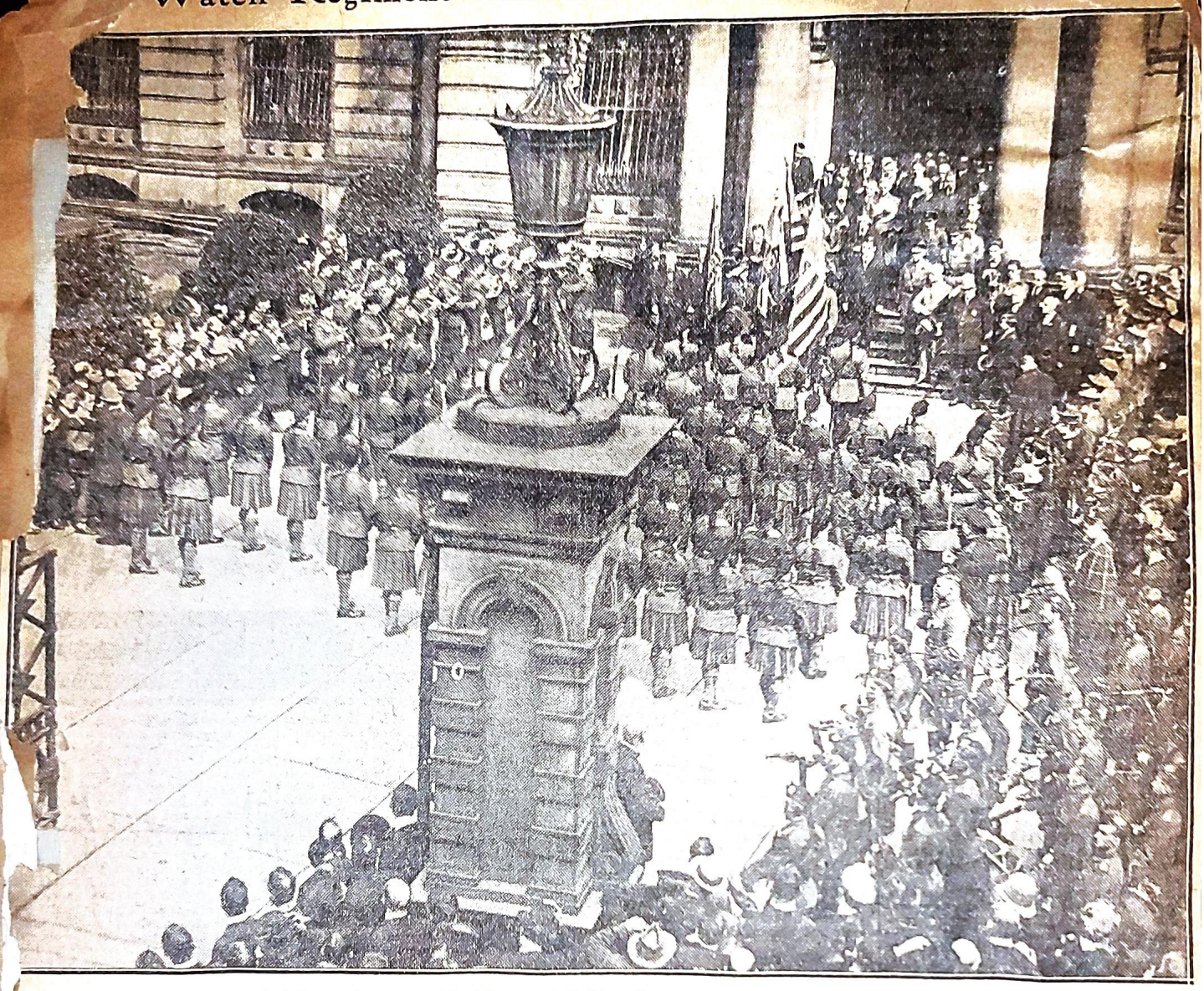
Boston is leading cities in the easter... recruiting division of the navy and oth... er branches of the service, the marine... and the army making a splendi... ...ing in this city, according to th... ... and navy recruiting officers sta... tioned here. The arrival of the Can... adian troops in Boston yesterday di... much to increase the number of appl... cants who applied at the various gov... ernment recruiting stations.

The staff reserve corps at 25 Hun... ington avenue has been authorized ... enlist second, third and fourth year st... dents in dental schools as well as ... medical schools, even if called for e... amination in the draft army. If th... enlist with the reserve corps the st... dents are allowed to continue th... studies until called when their servic... are needed.

The bureau of navigation yesterd... notified the navy recruiting office ... to accept any more first enlistments ... musicians. There are opportuniti... still in the navy for radio electricia... cooks, bakers, mess attendants and ... chinist's mates.

Moffett
Chicago

Watch Regiment Receives Colors From Mayor Curley



Officers and Men of the Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada in Front of City Hall

Colonel John S. Dennis, Accepting the Stars and Stripes for the Regiment, Declares They Will Be Carried Proudly Beside Those of the King

BLACK WATCH MEN HERE

Continued from Page One

ompanies of the Eleventh Regiment, Massachusetts State Guard.

The Highlanders got in at the North Station about nine o'clock, and the parade, which was in the interest of British recruiting, started from Derne street at 10.30.

The Black Watch men and their escort ed up before the State House, and Adju- General Stevens, representing Gov- or McCall, reviewed them.

view by Adjutant General

With the adjutant general on the lowest ps of the State House were Colonel John Dennis, Lieutenant Colonel C. D. Murray, Brigadier General W. A. White, C. G., and Charles Stewart, chairman of he Citizens' Committe for New England n British recruiting. Colonel Dennis is he officer in charge of recruiting for the ew England campaign.

The Highlanders carried, besides their gimental colors and the Union Jack, a ited States flag sent to them by Mayor rley; and aft[illegible] behalf of [illegible] Pe[illegible] n

Major Kirby Colonel Denn[illegible] general, [illegible]

Star Spa[illegible] With Colors o[illegible]

olors.

utenant C[illegible] CHAI[illegible]

ler of the [illegible] world."

to march [illegible] establishment

escort, [illegible] chairman of the triumphal

ment street [illegible] book for a [illegible] in the departure

ople, includi[illegible] "One dollar properly shou[illegible]

[illegible] today throu[illegible] to your

[illegible] ballots, the [illegible]

provide books [illegible]

tribute $250,000 [illegible]

asked by the Library

New York, Sept. 24

Book Fu[illegible]

THIS is the CITY'S SHARE [illegible]

the STORK

YORK

[illegible] senting us with these colors, you are adding immensely to your generosity, as expressed in the colors already lent to us. These colors which are now our very own, will be kept and honored, and we shall be proud to carry them side by side with those of our king in the common cause in which we are all engaged." The regimental band again played "The Star Spangled Banner," and the officers and members of the regiment, who had formed in the yard in front of City Hall, saluted.

The line of march was then resumed and the Highlanders and their escort continued through School, Washington and Boylston streets to the Common, where a noon rally was held at the Parkman Bandstand.

Rally at Arena Tonight

This evening, in the Boston Arena at eight o'clock, there will be another rally in the interest of British recruiting, and among those who have been invited to occupy box seats are Brigadier General White, head of the British Recruiting Mission in the United States; Major D. Walkley and Captain K. D. Marlatt of the Boston Recruiting Mission; Governor Walsh, Mayor Curley, Secretary of War Newton D. Baker, Hero Yesterday.

For two hours and three minutes Mr. Baker, Secretary of War, was reviewed by Secretary-Seven States, was reviewed by Secretary-seven tional Guardsmen from twenty-seven The "Rainbow Division," made up of Na-

Camp Mills, Mineola, N. Y., Sept. 24—

REVIEWS RAINBOW DIVISION

Secretary Baker Watches 27,000 Men March Past at Camp Mills—Represent Twenty-Seven States

departments here but later it will be devoted exclusively to men on leave in Paris.

mayor's office was sent to the British-Canadian Mission officers. This statement shows that for fourteen years previous to the outbreak of the war 1,152,965 foreign-born people came to Massachusetts. Of these 76,255 were from England, 27,488 from Scotland and 110,397 from Ireland.

Of the total number of foreigners who came here it is estimated that at the outbreak of the war there were in the State 300,000 males who were not naturalized up to August, 1914.

MANY RECRUITS ENROLL

Enthusiasm of Big Crowd on the Common Leads to Busy Scenes at British-Canadian Headquarters

Five thousand persons st[illegible] round the Parkman bandstand this noo[illegible] and listened to fervent appeals for recruits to replenish the depleted ranks of the British and Canadian armies. It was a scene of enthusiasm such as the speakers declared that they have seldom seen in their campaign for new material. Nine men volunteered during the exercises, all [illegible]en him from revolution-torn Dublin to first the correspondent had seen in two years of knocking about which had taken [illegible] Boston baked beans were served, the [illegible] he ended with an apologetic laugh. So beans and—well, plenty more beans" can. But we can give you plenty of see, our cook is ill and just at this moment we are getting along as best we [illegible] much to eat," said one officer. "You "I'm afraid we can't offer you very was accepted.

[illegible] camp had he been blindfolded. An invitation was extended to mess, and it have known he was in an American welcome with a firm hand-grip and a hearty "I'm glad to see you." One would the correspondent, and it was a cheery

boys was an American citizen, and the chairman remarked: "We will take them all and are delighted to work for Uncle Sam."

Very plain talk to Canadian and British youth was given by Colonel John S. Dennis, a veteran of the service, who declared that they could do one of three things, namely, enlist for Uncle Sam or join the British or Canadian army. If they did neither, officers from Canada would come and get them. This remark was cheered and applauded.

"If you are a Canadian and don't come here voluntarily with the resolve to do your bit, never go back to Canada," he shouted. "We will have no place for you there. Are you going to take shelter behind the fact that you have no obligation under the laws of the United States? If you do that the people of the United States will have no use for you."

Brigadier General W. A. White told of the need of men and of the responsibilities that rest upon all men of fighting age to help preserve the liberty of the world. Lieutenant Colonel C. D. Murray made an appeal to the Scotchmen, outlining the noble work that the Highlanders have done

HOUSE GROANS AT HEFLIN

[illegible] "This affair, if true, has a very disagreeable character, and it is highly regrettable. The American Government, God knows how, was able to get hold apparently of the whole collection of German diplomatic documents, which it is now exploiting against us and Sweden. What the State Department remarks about the relation between von Bernstorff's policy and the U-boat war can be recognized as a misleading invention by everyone who knows the history preceding the U-boat campaign."

THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS
THE ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE

Boston, 24 September 1917.

Special Orders:
No. 199.

(EXTRACT)

1. Upon telegraphic request of the Secretaryof State of the United States to the Governor of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, permission is granted for a detachment of the Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada, consisting of Pipe Band, Regimental Band, Color Party and a detail from the several units thereof, armed and equipped, to enter the limits of the Commonwealth for recruiting purposes amongst British subjects.

BY ORDER OF THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF:
JESSE F. STEVENS,

The Adjutant General.

OFFICIAL:

WILLIAM S. SIMMONS,
Assistant to The Adjutant General.

C. O. 5th Royal Highlanders, Commonwealth Hotel

WSS:M

Boston Traveller
24th September 1914

Watc

large as that or which caused such The brass band con- pieces, and after its ais morning was adjudged inest ever heard here.

eted by Mayor Curley

Canadian Highlanders called to their respects to Mayor Curley soon er arrival in the city. Before a crowd more than 500 the Mayor praised the ien for their valor, and presented them a large silk American flag to carry when they leave again for the front.

Lieut Col W. D. Birchall, commanding the detachment of the Black Watch, about 150 men, brought his command to "present" with the command "Highlanders—General salute." The men presented arms, and the brass band, lined up at the side of the City Hall yard, struck up the opening strains of "The Star Spangled Banner."

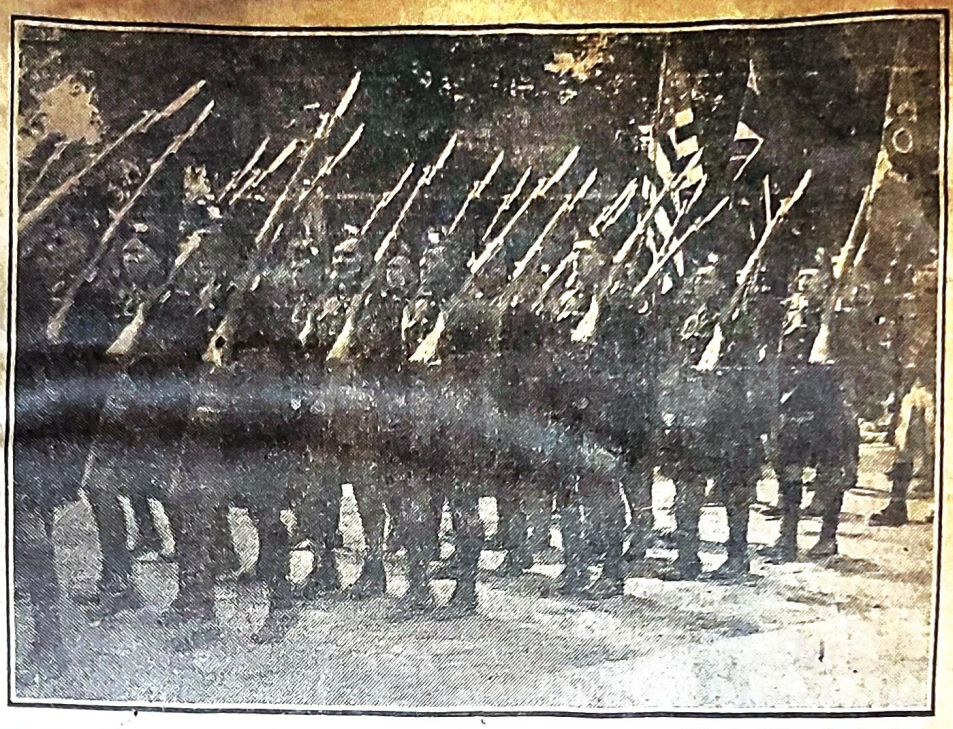
The Mayor, standing on the steps of the hall, with Col John S. Dennis on his right and Gen W. A. White, head of the British Recruiting Mission, on his left, ounted the deeds of valor by the ck Watch in wars of the past, and dicted that the men before him uld "carve their way to Berlin." He sented the flag to Col Dennis, who ned it over to Lieut Col Birchall.

rom City Hall the Canadians and ir escort of bluejackets from the vy Yard, State Guardsmen and mem- rs of various semi-military organiza- ns, marched to the Common by way Washington and Boylston sts.

eviewed at the State House

In the absence of Gov McCall, the arade was reviewed at the State House by Adjt Gen Jesse F. Stevens, State Treas Charles L. Burrill and Sec of State Albert P. Langtry, escorted by a military detail from the Adjutant General's office. The ceremony was brief, though impressive. A large number of spectators on the State House balconies applauded loudly.

At the request of Sec of State Lansing, the Adjutant General's office today granted permission to the "Black Watch" to carry arms in the streets of Massachusetts. Such official action is necessary in order to allow the Highlanders to complete the recruiting program they have planned.



Black Watch Arrives

Above—Section of visiting Highlanders as they appeared marching across the Common. Lower picture—Colors presented by Mayor Curley at City Hall. Figure in centre of lower picture is Lt.-Col. W. D. Birchall.

Boston Evening Transcript
24th September 1914.

BLACK WATCH MEN HERE

Highlanders March to Help British Recruiting

Review at State House by Adjutant General

Curley Presents Regiment with Colors

Rousing Rally on Boston Common at Noon

THE LADIES OF HELL

(The German title for the Highland Regiments)

There's a toss of the sporran,
A swing of the kilt,
And a screech frae the pipers
In blood-stirring lilt;
They step out together,
As the pibroch notes swell—
Oh, they're bonnie braw fighters,
The Ladies of Hell.

They are far frae the heather
And far frae the moor;
As the rack of their hillsides
Their faces are dour.
Oh, "The Campbells are coming"
Frae corrie and fell—
What thrill to their slogan,
These Ladies of Hell!

As they charged at Culloden
Like fire o'er the brae,
Their brothers are charging
In Flanders today,
And one lesson in manners
The Boche has learned well:
It's "Make way for the Ladies"—
The Ladies of Hell.

Boston citizens were treated today to one of the best military parades it has seen since the beginning of the war, for although they were not numerous, the detail of men from the Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada—the Black Watch Regiment—had a soldierly bearing which comes from experience; and it is especially true in their case, for their attack upon the Germans was so fierce that they earned the name, "Ladies of Hell"—the feminine characterization referring, no doubt, to their kilts. That is as far as they have ladylike qualities, for they are bronzed and sturdy soldiers, who in manual and marching, showed their training.

Escorting the Black Watch men were three hundred bluejackets, with a band from the

MONTREAL, P.Q., 23rd September 1917.

D E T A C H M E N T O R D E R

by

Lieut.Col. W.B. Birchall,
Commanding, United States Recruiting Tour,
5th Royal Highlanders of Canada.

Order No.1.

PART 11.

1. STRENGTH. The following Officers, Warrant Officers, N.C.O's and men are taken on the strength of the United States Recruiting Detachment, 5th Regt. Royal Highlanders of Canada.

Lieut.Col. W.D. Birchall, 5th Regt. R.H. of C.
Major E.B. Finley, 42nd Bn. C.I.,R.H.C.,C.O.M.F.
Capt. W.H. Jamieson, C.A.M.C.
Lieut. S. Macdonald, 42nd Bn. C.I.,R.H.C.,C.O.M.F.
Lieut. G.S. McLennan, M.C., 73rd Bn. C.I.,R.H.C.,C.O.M.F.
Lieut. P.P. Hutchison, 73rd Bn. C.I.,R.H.C.,C.O.M.F.
Lieut. J.L.T. Shum, M.C., ~~73rd~~ 42nd Bn.C.I.,R.H.C.,C.O.M.F.
Lieut. F.W.F. Whitehead, 5th Regt. R.H. of C.
Lieut. D.C.A. McEachran, 5th Regt. R.H. of C.
Lieut. H. Russell-Murray, 5th Regt. R.H. of C.
Lieut. W.A. Ramsay, 5th Regt. R.H. of C.

Bandmaster C.C. Antoney, W.O.

Pipe Major A. Gray,
Sergt. R.J. Hiller,
Sergt. C.K. Gale,
2075541 Piper J. Cameron,
2075403 " J. Dawson,
2075420 " W. Mackenzie,
2075478 " J. McDonald,
" W.A. Forsyth,
" D. Hoy,
" W. McGregor,
" E. Mitchell,
" D. McLeod,
" D.A. McIntosh,
" J. Graham,
" Leigh,
Drum Sergt. G. Matheson,
Drum Corpl. W.J.Pryme,
1078427 Drum Corpl. J. Crawford,
2075518 Drummer D. Muir,
3010042 " S. Muir,
" J. Milloy,
" W. Clark,
" E. Lamont,
" W. Morrisey,
Band Sergt. A. Robbie,
Bandsman Avon,
" J. Barber,
" P. Barratt,
" W. Bennett,
" G. Bennett,
" Black,
" Cauchon,
" O'Connor,

CANADIAN "BLACK WATCH" REGIMENT MARCHES THROUGH BOSTON, WITH ARMS

At Top—The Black Watch Lined Up Opposite the State House, This Morning. Below—Arrival of the Canadian Troops at the State House.

The Royal Highlanders of Canada found a many-sided reception in Boston today.

One side was the volume of the crowds that saw them enter the city and packed the streets to watch them parade to the Common—crowds as dense for those few platoons as any previous march of regiments had evoked.

Another side was the throng of 5000 and more that, 30 and 40 deep, pressed about the Parkman Bandstand and cheered the music and the speeches during the chill noon hour. From that crowd seven young men stepped forward to enlist.

But the side that meant the most to the Canadians was the flow of recruits to the Bromfield-st headquarters of the British mission. Such a volume did that attain that, even while the rally was still in progress, word came to send down some officers to help out the swamped office staff.

At 1:45 there had been 14 accepted, many others rejected, and there were about 40 waiting for the examination.

Great Popular Enthusiasm

The MacLean Kilties of happy memory never reached a higher peak of popular enthusiasm than did their brothers of the Canadian Black Watch today.

Their parade was a short one, from the State House by Park, Tremont, School, Washington and Boylston sts to the Common. Starting a little after 10:30, they reached the bandstand before 11:30.

With the Highlanders and their two bands, brass and pipers, marched 100 of their own sailors, detailed by Capt Rush, of the receiving ship band, and two companies of the 11th Regiment, M. S. In addition there was a handful of Highland Dress Association Military and [illegible]

Answering the Mayor's complimentary address, turned the colors over to Lieut Col W. D. Birchall, the immediate commander of the Highlanders, who, in turn, gave them to Color Sergt G. F. Painter.

Sergt Painter made the fourth color-bearer in the parade. The other United States flag was born by Lieut W. Ramsay, the King's flag by Lieut McEachran, and the regimental colors by Lieut H. Russell-Murray. They are all officers returned from service in the trenches. The color guard is similarly composed of veterans, senior noncommissioned officers: Sergt Maj P. K. Gale, Company Sergt Maj J. Strow, Company Sergt Maj M. Young and Qm Sergt Elkin.

"This Looks Like Real War"

These and others of the men from the front gave an intangible something to the little parade that made itself widely felt. In the way they marched, in the grimness of their faces, in the very look of the rifles they bore, with the short sword bayonets on the end, they had an atmosphere of their own. "This looks like real war," the spectators said. "These fellows mean business."

On Tremont st a little grandmotherly person stood watching the marchers, a small British flag in her hand. The blue-jackets and the State Guard passed without comment, but when the Canadians filed by she cried, "The boys from the trenches, God bless them," and fell to crying. That is the feeling these men caused.

"Keep the Home Fires Burning"

There was something different even about the rally on the Common. For one thing, there was half an hour before noon during which the two bands played in turn, and some professional "song-pushers" got the crowd to going. "We're Going Over" went well, but it was "Keep the Home Fires Burning" that carried the spectators off their feet, and had soldiers and civilians all singing together to the music of the band. "Rule, Britannia" and "O Canada" then paved the way for the rally.

The United States colors. Col Dennis, [illegible] Brig Gen W. A. White, C. M. G., head of the British Recruiting Mission; Col John S. Dennis of the Canadian mission, Lieut Col C. D. Murray of the Britishers, Lieut Pierre Chevalier, Lieut G. S. McLennan and Hon Guy A. Ham.

Gen White set the keynote of the meeting with his appeal to British and Canadians to "Come over and help your country in its need" and "Get up and do your duty." In his honor "The British Grenadiers" was played, and then a collection was taken for the British Imperial Relief Fund. Many of the tin pans came back well freighted with coin.

Col Graham then made his appeal for volunteers. First to climb through the crowd, swinging himself forward over men's shoulders, was William Shane of Westfield st. Dedham, a Scotsman, Blue-suited, his light hair blowing, he mounted the bandstand steps while the crowd shouted.

Shortly behind him was John O'Leary of 108 N st, South Boston, announced as a native of Sligo County, Ireland. Five others followed in quick succession, one being a negro, Percival Heath of 162 West Springfield st, South End.

Appeal to Local Canadians

Then Col Dennis took the floor. His appeal was directed especially at local Canadians. "What are you going to do about it?" he asked. "If you stay idle here don't you ever come back to Canada after the war. There'll be no place for you. Or, if you're a Britisher, don't you go back to Britain. You can't very well live here, if you don't fight, so you can figure for yourself where you'll go to."

He never called men slackers, he told his hearers, but he bade them take his message home and think it over. "If you don't come forward," he went on, "what answer are you going to make to your British or Canadian kinsmen, your American neighbors who have volunteered or are in the National Army, when they want to know where you have been?

"If you want to fight for Uncle Sam and he'll take you, go to it! If, not, join a Canadian or British regiment. Come with us, or we'll come and take you."

Lieut Col Murray made an especial appeal to local Scots to fill the depleted Scottish regiments. Lieut Chevalier, in [illegible] and excited French, spoke for [illegible]ch-Canadians. Already, he said, [illegible] them were at the front and [illegible] going. All were going willing[illegible]rted, and the trouble over the [illegible]t amount to a snap of the [illegible] French-Canadians a sepa[illegible]n was organizing, the 258th,

with officers and men of their own race, priests of their own religion and orders, if given in English, translated into French.

Lieut McLennan of the 73d Highland Battalion, who wears the military cross, was introduced as "one of the men who have the right to say things to you." With the Scotch cap and kilt, and the long, straight sword at his side, he made his simple, forceful plea for "more men."

After the word was given that the Bromfield-st quarters were crowded and that the first 25 men coming forward there were Irish, Mr Ham concluded the rally with an eloquent indictment of Prussianism.

At 4 this afternoon the Highlanders will parade from their quarters at the Commonwealth Hotel for another rally on the Common, and at 8 p m there will be a big affair at the Arena.

ARRIVAL IN BOSTON IS GREETED BY 5000 PERSONS

The most picturesque parade Boston has witnessed for years, even more picturesque than the Kilties, was that which took place following the arrival at the North Station, this morning, of the 5th Royal Canadian Highlanders, known in Canada as the "Black Watch Regiment."

A crowd of fully 500 persons began to gather in the station at 7:30, when the train from Montreal, bearing the veterans of some of the fiercest charges against the Germans, and their two bands, was due to arrive. For some reason or other, however, the train was three-quarters of an hour late, and it was not until nearly 9 that the expectant crowd heard the brass band strike up, and got a glimpse of husky, stalwart men, clad in service kilts and carrying their rifles, who have come here to spur on recruiting for the British and the Canadian forces.

When the parade did start, however, the crowd felt well repaid for its long wait, for although the parade was a short one, it contained a multitude of variety. Among the crowd were hundreds of friends and relatives of members of the regiment, to which the Germans, stunned by the marvelous bravery of the regiment, applied the name, "The ladies from hell."

As the "ladies" marched through the station the crowd gave cheer after cheer. Causeway st was lined with people, pausing on their way to work to catch a glimpse of these veterans of the war, most of whom bear scars earned in furious trench fighting abroad.

Children Desert a Schoolyard

As the parade moved on through Staniford st, with its brass band proudly playing before it, hundreds of children from the Washington School, taking a chance at being late, left the schoolyard in a body and rushed down to see and cheer the marchers. Many of them, child fashion, joined in the parade, and it's a safe bet that many a West End youngster will get a black mark for tardiness because of the march of the "Black Watch" this morning.

As soon as the train pulled in the men jumped off and stretched their arms. Then came a short delay while their baggage was being taken off the train, and then the bandsmen detrained and got into line.

Col Menzies, chairman of the parade committee, Lieut Col J. R. Smith and George A. Mitchell of the same committee were on hand to greet Col W. D. Birchall, in command of the Highlanders, and headed the parade, directly behind the detail of police.

How the Highlanders Looked

Col Menzies and his associates of the committee wore the usual blue and red uniform. Then came the brass band, clad in khaki coats, dark blue, black and green kilts, and black and white sporrans.

Next in line marched the band of pipers, whose tartan was red, green and white, somewhat similar, to the casual observer at least, to the plaid of the McLean Kilties.

Then came Col Birchall, wearing black puttees, black riding breeches and a khaki coat. And then the veterans of the war, with guns at shoulder arms. The colors of the regiment were carried furled and covered, and between the standard bearers walked a young officer, who, like his fellow officers, wore at his side in a huge leather scabbard an immense sword, the like of which was never seen in Boston outside of a performance of "Macbeth."

The big swords of the officers attracted considerable attention.

The officers in charge of the British Recruiting Mission here, Col Dennis, Maj Walker, Capt Marriett and Lieut Weir; Sergt Whitecross, a veteran of several African wars, Stewart E. Miller, secretary of the Scot's Charitable Association, Alexander Small, and a detail from the Highland Dress Association were also in line.

Lieut Col George A. Mitchell, Capt Lawson, Maj William C. Stewart, Robert Campbell and Piper William Smith represented the Highland Dress Association, and their varied uniforms added greatly to the picturesqueness of the parade.

One of Youngest Regiments

The Black Watch, which will spend several days here in recruiting, is one of the youngest, but one of the most famous Canadian regiments. It was formed in 1884, and selected the Campbell tartan as a compliment to the Marquis of Lorne. They have sent 4000 men to the trenches of France.

With the Gordons they formed part of the rear guard on the famous retreat from Mons, and it was their thrilling bayonet charges on this occasion which caused the Germans to nickname them the "Ladies from Hell."

HQ.13-136.
MD4.25-3-1.

COPY.

MONTREAL, P.Q., 21st September 1917.

From The A.A.G. i/c Administration,
Military District No.4.

To The Officer Commanding,
1st Quebec Regt.

Visit - 5th Royal Highlanders
to United States.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that authority is granted to Lieut.Colonel W.D. Birchall, 5th Royal Highlanders of Canada, to organize a detachment to proceed to Boston, U.S.A., on Sunday the 23rd instant.

It is the intention that some of the Officers are to be selected by him from the 2nd Reinforcing Company, 5th R.H.C.,C.E.F., which is also to furnish an approximate number of 55 N.C.O's and men.

Will you therefore facilitate matters by assisting Lieut.Colonel Birchall as much as possible, incarrying out the organization of this Detachment.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,

(Sgd). L..LEDUC, Lieut.Colonel,
A.A.G., Mil.Dist.No.4.

P.S. Officers and men who are to proceed Overseas with draft, soon, are not to be selected.

-2-

Lieut.Colonel W.D. Birchall,

For your information, please.

(Sgd). L. LEDUC, Lieut.Colonel,
A.A.G., MIL.DIST.NO.4.

21/9/17.

Montreal Gazette,
24th. September 1914.

KILTIES ON TOUR

Detail Left Montreal for New England States

A detail of about 130 men of the 5th Royal Highlanders of Canada, with brass and bugle bands, left the Windsor Station last evening en route for the New England States, where they will be engaged for some time in recruiting work for the Canadian forces. the party was in command of Lieut.-Col. W. D. Birchall, and the other officers of the party were: Major E. B. Finley, 42nd Battalion; Captain W. H. Jamieson, Lieut. S. McDonald, Lieut. J. G. McLennan, M.C., 73rd Battalion; Lieut. P. P. Hutcheson, 73rd; Lieut. J. L. T. Shum, M.C., 42nd; Lieut. W. F. Whitehead, Lieut. D. C. A. McEachern, Lieut. H. Russell Murray and Lieut. W. A. Ramsay.

The party left the Bleury street armory, marched to Sherbrooke street, then west of Peel, and down to the station with the brass band playing. The marchers were followed by a good-sized crowd. The streets were lined with spectators, and at the station about a thousand people gave the party a hearty send-off.

Montreal Star,
24th. September 1914.

KILTIES LEAVE FOR NEW ENGLAND

Montreal Highlanders Will Help Recruiting British Canadians in U. S.

The detachment of Montreal Highlanders, accompanied by brass bugle and pipe bands, were given a rousing send-off at the Windsor Station last night, on the occasion of their departure for Boston, where they will assist for the next two weeks, in the big British-Canadian campaign for recruits, throughout the New England States. The party was in command of Lieut.-Col. W. D. Birchall and the other officers, accompanying the Kilties, were Major E. B. Finlay, 42nd Battalion; Capt. W. H. Jamieson, Lieut. S. McDonald, Lieut. J. G. McLennan, M.C., 73rd Battalion; Lieut. P. P. Hutcheson, 73rd; Lieut. J. L. T. Shum, M.C., 42nd; Lieut. W. F. Whitehead, Lieut. D. C. A. McEachern, Lieut. H. Russell Murray and Lieut. W. A. Ramsay, also a number of non-commissioned officers who have seen service at the front.

ALL OVERSEAS MEN

R.H.C. Reinforcements Went to U.S. to Help Recruiting

The detachment of Highlanders from No. 2 Reinforcing company, which left the city last night, accompanied by the brass and bugle bands of the 5th Royal Highlanders, to take part in the recruiting campaign throughout the New England States, was sent down at the special request of Lieut.-Col. Dennis, who has charge of the Canadian end of the work in the States. Lieut.-Col. Dennis, in making his request to the Militia authorities at Ottawa, particularly asked that men destined for service at the front be sent down. The selection of the draft from the Reinforcing company was made by the authorities of the Militia Department at Ottawa, instructions to this effect having been sent to the officer commanding the Montreal District.

HIGHLANDERS ARE RECRUITING IN U. S.

BOSTON, Sept. 24.—The arrival here to-day of 150 officers and men of the Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada, with pipers and a brass band, marked the opening of a great recruiting drive for Canadian and British regiments. Morning and afternoon parades, two two rallies on the common and a patriotic meeting in the Arena -otday were arranged. Colonel John S. Dennis, of the Canadian Army, is in charge of the campaign, which will be directed toward enlisting as many as possible of the large number of British-born men in New England.

"Boston American,
24th. September, 1914.

BLACK WATCH STIRS BOSTON RECRUITING

The "Ladies of Hell," 136 strong, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Birchall, captured Boston Common today. They halted at a point not far removed from that historic sliding place which got the British soldiers into bother many, many years ago, and there rested arms.

It was the first time a British soldier had marched onto Boston Common, carrying arms, since right after that famous coasting incident. Permission to carry arms in the streets of Boston had been given by the Adjutant-General of Massachusetts on request of Secretary of State Lansing in Washington.

These "Ladies of Hell," the Black Watch Highlanders of Canada, will be in Boston for a week and will campaign for recruits for the King's regiments. Today they presented themselves to between 4,000 and 5,000 men, women and children, and from out of that gathering secured twelve recruits at the meeting and three times as many at the British recruiting office in Bromfield street.

Tonight there will be a monster meeting at the Arena, St. Botolph street. Today's recruits will be paraded there and it is hoped that many more will be added to the war list as a result of the meeting. Recruiting meetings will be held every day in Boston and vicinity.

Before the meeting on the Common the Highlanders with their two bands and an escort of sailors and State Guard marched to City Hall, where Mayor Curley presented them a silk American flag. Colonel Dennis, in charge of British recruiting here, accepted the flag and presented it to Lieutenant-Colonel Birchall, who ordered it carried beside the King's colors.

Brigadier-General W. H. White, in charge of all British recruiting in this country, was present at City Hall and was the first speaker at the Common meeting. Others speakers were Colonel Dennis, Lieutenant-Colonel Birchall, Lieutenants Chevallier and McLennan. The latter is holder of the Military Cross for distinguished service.

Guy A. Ham, former member of the Governor's Council, was the final speaker of the day. He begged all young men, British, Canadian or American, to enlist for service. He announced that seven young men from his office had already gone to the front. Colonel Dennis reminded his hearers that if they failed to enlist in one of the three armies they'd be taken anyhow under the conscription laws.

A partial list of the recruits accepted today follows:

Alfred Lipman, 132 Mill st., Malden.
F. S. Darcy, 147 North Common st., Lynn.
G. M. Beardsley, 158 Liberty st., Lynn.
F. Bryce, 38 Westminster st., Hyde Park.
L. Wilcox, 891 Albany st., Hyde Park.
Albert Pierce, Manchester, N. H.
M. Rosenburg, 117 Bower st., Roxbury.
Thomas Armstrong, 40 Worcester st., Boston.
D. W. Shorten, 69 Parker st., Central Falls, R. I.
N. Hansen, 4 Kendall st., Central Falls, R. I.
D. Shane, Westfield st., Dedham.
J. Shepard, 720 Pine st., Central Falls, R. I.
Charles Olney, 30 Norfolk st., Cambridge.
George Nuttall, 1357 Newport av., Pawtucket, R. I.
D. S. Lasley, 49 Newport st., M[illegible]
[illegible] Walker, 240 Lonsdale av., Pawtucket, R. I., were once charges of [illegible] band used the Germans to nickname the "Ladies from Hell."
[illegible] band which arrived this

Boston Post, 24th. September, 1914.

BLACK WATCH IN HUB

Fighting Highlanders Here to Gather British Recruits

Canada's famous Black Watch, known officially as the Fifth Royal Highlanders, will arrive in Boston this morning to begin the most pretentious drive for recruits for the British military service that has yet been made in this country. The kilted warriors, who have been christened "the ladies from hell" by the Germans, will be accompanied by both bagpipes and brass bands.

HOME FROM TRENCHES

Virtually every one of the Highlanders has seen active service in France, many of them having been wounded, and when they have finished their work of stimulating recruiting here they will return to the trenches.

Their first day in Boston will be a busy one for the Canadians, the programme including three parades and three rallies, the last of which, to be held at the Arena at 8 p. m., is expected to be a great patriotic demonstration.

The new contingent of Kilties, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel W. D. Birchall, come in from Montreal this morning at 7:30. They will be met at the North station by a parade committee, which will escort them to their hotel. At 10:30 o'clock they will parade through the downtown section of the city, to the Common, where they will hold the first of their rallies at noon. The parade will start at Derne street and proceed through Park, Tremont, School, Washington, Boylston and Tremont streets. The Highlanders, with their two bands, will be escorted by a detail of 100 sailors from the Navy Yard, with their own band, two companies of the 11th Regiment, Massachusetts State Guard, and several other military and semi-military organizations.

Rally at Arena

At the Arena many men prominent in public life and in the military service of both this country and our allies will be present and address the meeting. Brigadier-General W. A. White, head of the British Recruiting Mission to the United States; Lieutenant-Colonel C. D. Murray and Lieutenant Cyril White, the general's son and aide-de-camp, also arrive this morning and will speak at the meeting as well as participate in the morning parade.

Governor McCall, Mayor Curley, Major-General Clarence R. Edwards, Brigadier-General John A. Johnston, Commandant W. R. Rush of the navy yard and many others of prominence are expected to be present.

LIEUT.-COL. W. D. BIRCHALL.
He is in command of the detachment of the famous Black Watch, the noted Highland regiment that visits Boston today on British recruiting service.

[illegible] 10:30.
[illegible] panies of the
In addition the
[illegible] spectators [illegible] carried
[illegible] soldiers and civi[illegible] aging together
[illegible] to the music of the [illegible]nd. "Rule, Britannia" and "O Canada" then paved the
[illegible] for the rally.

COPY.

HQ.13-136.
MD4.25-3-1.

MONTREAL, P.Q., 20th Septr.1917.

From The A.A.G. i/c Administration,
Military District No.4.

To The Officer Commanding,
5th Regiment, R.H.C.

Visit - 5th Royal Highlanders
to United States.

Sir,

Adverting to your communication dated the 18th instant, on the subject marginally noted, I have the honour, by direction, to inform you that you are authorized to detail and organize the following detachment to proceed to Boston, U.S.A., on Sunday the 23rd instant.

Mr. Calder will attend to the necessary transportation arrangements.

Headquarters.

Lieut.Colonel	1
Major,	1
Adjutant,	1
Quartermaster & Paymaster,	1
Medical Officer,	1

Colour Party.

Lieutenants, (1 for each of King's, Regtl.& American Colours).	3
Sergeants,	3

Regimental Brass Band,

Warrant Officer,	1
N.C.O's and Men,	36

Pipe Band.

Pipers and Drummers,	25

Platoon.

Captain,	1
Lieutenants,	2
N.C.O's and Men,	55

Total All Ranks.

Headquarters,	5
Colour Party,	6
Regt. Brass Band,	36
Pipe Band,	25
Platoon,	58
	130

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant, (Sgd). L. LEDUC, Lt.Col

Montreal "Gazette",
22nd September, 1914.

Montreal "Star"
22nd. September, 1914.

Montreal "Gazette"
Saturday,
22nd September, 1917.

QUICK RECRUITING FOR CANADIAN ARMY

July Visit to United States of Lieut.-Col. Dennis Brings Six Battalions

TAKES KILTIES SUNDAY

5th Royal Highlanders Leave Tomorrow Evening for Boston—Expect to Repeat Former Success

Extraordinary success in recruiting for the Canadian army followed the July trip into the United States of Lt.-Col. J. S. Dennis, chief commissioner of immigration and colonization for the Canadian Pacific Railway. As a result of the visit of the 48th Highlanders' bands and a detail of officers and men to New York and Chicago in July, the Canadian section of the British and Canadian Recruiting Mission in the United States has sent into Canada sufficient men for more than six battalions, and is now sending from the Western Division alone, with its headquarters at Chicago, between 500 and 600 men weekly. These men are being apportioned equally among the various training camps, where they are being rapidly trained for overseas service.

Lt.-Col. Dennis, who has full charge of the Canadian end of the Mission's work in the United States, was in Montreal over Thursday. He confirmed the above facts before leaving in the evening for Boston. While in Canada Lt.-Col. Dennis impressed upon the Militia Department at Ottawa the recruiting success of the Highlanders' trip, and arranged to take a detail from the 5th Royal Highlanders to Boston on Sunday evening next. The kilties will spend two weeks in the New England States. They will spend three days in Boston, two or three days in Providence, and some days in Hartford, Baltimore and Philadelphia, terminating the campaign in New York on Sunday, October 7th, with a rally in the Hippodrome. At that great meeting addresses will be delivered by Lord Reading, Lord Northcliffe, Lt.-Col. Dennis, Colonel Roosevelt in all probability, and prominent members of the United States Government.

AFTER SPEECH 81 ENLIST.

The friends of Lt.-Col. Dennis in Montreal are expecting that the initial success of his recruiting effort in July will be duplicated in the next two weeks with the aid of the 5th Royal Highlanders. It is interesting to note that 258 of the 300 men going down into the United States Sunday were recruited in the first place through the recruiting mission in the United States.

One thing that leads military men here and others to expect a great success from the visit of Lt.-Col. Dennis and the 5th Royal Highlanders to the New England States is the remarkable results which followed an address made by Lt.-Col. Dennis in Providence last week. After the meeting 81 men came forward to enlist.

HIGHLANDERS TO PAY A VISIT TO CITIES IN STATES

No. 2 Overseas Reinforcing Company to Go to New York

To assist in the great Canadian-British drive for recruits throughout the New England States permission has been granted by the Department of Militia, Ottawa, to the No. 2 Overseas Reinforcing Company Royal Highlanders, of Montreal, in command of Lieut.-Col. W. D. Birchall, to visit Boston, New York and other large American cities, during the next two weeks. The request was made by Lieut.Col. John S. Dennis, who is in charge of the Canadian end of the work in Boston, to Major-General E. W. Wilson, G.O.C. of the Montreal Military District., and after communicating with Ottawa, Gen. Wilson yesterday received the necessary authority to send the troops.

The detachment, which leaves tomorrow night, will consist of 130 picked men, together with the Highlanders' Brass Band, of thirty-six pieces, twenty-five pipers and drummers, and a platoon of fifty-eight officers and non-commissioned officers, the majority of whom have seen active service in the firing line in France, many of them having been awarded the Military Medal and Distinguished Conduct Medal.

The Highlanders will arrive in Boston on Monday morning, and will be met by Lieut.-Col. Dennis and by American military units from the State Guard. The American committee in charge of the arrangements have mapped out an elaborate program for the visiting Canadians, and numerous rallies, parades and meetings will be held in the various cities at which they will visit. The names and addresses of all men in New England who have been granted exemption from service in the National Army on the ground of being British subjects have been secured, and Lieut.-Col. Dennis looks forward to excellent results from the visit of the Montreal Scots.

Gen. Wilson explained yesterday that it was a follow-up visit to that recently made by the 48th Highlanders of Toronto when several thousand Canadians, resident in the United States, were recruited to reinforce the Canadian units at the front. Gen. Wilson said the men selected for the present visit were of an exceptionally fine type, and that he anticipated a large voluntary enlistment of Canadians in the south before the enforcement of the Military Service Act.

...noted Highland regiment that visits Boston today on British recruiting service.

HQ.13-136.
MD4.25-3-1.

MONTREAL, 18th September 1917.

From Officer Commanding,
5th R.H. of C.

To A.A.G. i/c Administration,
Military District No.4.

Visit - 5th Royal Highlanders
to United States.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge your letter of 18th inst. regarding the marginally noted subject, and to state that it is proposed that the following Officers, N.C.O's and Men form the special detail to proceed to the United States under Lieut.Col. W.D. Birchall, taking with them the King's and Regimental Colours.

Headquarters.	
Lieut.Col.	1
Major	1
Adjutant	1
Quartermaster & Paymaster.	1
Sergt. Major	1
Quartermaster Sergeant	1
Bugler	1
Colour Party.	
Lieutenants (one each for King's Regimental and American Colours)	3
Sergeants.	3
Regimental Brass Band.	
Warrant Officer.	1
N.C.O's and men.	35
Pipe Band.	
Pipers and Drummers.	25
Platoon.	
Captain.	1
Lieutenants.	2
N.C.O's and men.	66

At the discussion with the G.O.C. and Col. J.A. Dennis of the British-Canadian Recruiting Mission, in stating the number of Officers that might be taken, no provision was made for a Medical Officer. I would recommend that permission be granted for a Medical Officer.

Total all ranks.	
Headquarters	7
Colour Party	6
Regimental Brass Band.	36
Pipe Band.	25
Platoon.	69
Total.	143

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,

W.D. Birchall Lt.Col

5th REGT. ROYAL HIGHLANDERS OF CANADA.

UNITED STATES RECRUITING TOUR.

1917. Septr.	23rd.	Montreal, P.Q.
"	24th.	Boston, Mass.
"	25th.	Haverhill, Mass. Lynn, Mass.
"	26th.	Worcester, Mass.
"	27th.	Quincy, Mass. Lawrence, Mass. Lowell, Mass.
"	28th.	Portland, Me.
"	30th.	Philadelphia, Pa.
Octr.	1st.	Camden, Pa.
"	2nd.	Falls Station, Pa. Manayunk, Pa. Chester, Pa. Eddystone, Pa.
"	3rd.	Providence, R.I. Pawtucket, R.I.
"	4th.	Providence, R.I.
"	5th.	Brockton, Mass.
"	6th.	New Bedford, R.I. Fall River, R.I.
"	7th.	New York, N.Y.
"	8th.	Hartford, Conn.
"	9th.	Springfield, Conn.
"	10th.	Waterbury, Conn.
"	11th.	New Haven, Conn.
"	12th.	Bridgeport, Conn.
"	13th.	New York, N.Y.
"	14th.	Detroit, Mich. Flint, Mich.
"	15th.	Bay City, Mich. Saginaw, Mich.
16th.		Grand Rapids, Mich.
"	17th.	Chicago, Ill.
"	19th.	Detroit, Mich.
"	21st.	Montreal, P.Q.

Hartford Times,
8 K. October, 1914.

All around the capitol, and around the green at the south front, the crowds stood many deep awaiting the coming of the parade. When the head of the column, the Foot Guard and its band, had passed the walk to the north entrance, the governor, Brigadier-General White, the acting mayor and their retinues, dismounted from their motors and entered the building, passing between lines of state and city dignitaries. Then the rest of the parade marched on around to the green, entered in turn from the west, and took up their places fronting the reviewing stand erected before the south entrance. The Highlanders were on the left of the line, to the governor's right; the Foot Guard to the right of them; and the Home Guard in line of masses beyond.

When all was ready for the ceremonies the governor, the commanding officer of the mission, the acting mayor of the city, and their entourage, came out from the capitol to the stand. Color guards then executed "colors center," those in the rear passing around the flanks to align on the Highlanders' color guard, which held the central position for all eyes. The national colors were then advanced to position at the reviewing stand, facing the soldiers in line, the United States colors to the right of the stand, the British colors to the left. Then, as the British national anthem was played by the Foot Guard band, immediately followed by the playing of the Star Spangled Banner by the Highlanders' band, the honors of the day was rendered, each country to the other.

Then came the long-awaited moment. Just as the Highland drum-major's baton went smartly up to signal, the first bar of the American anthem, the sun came out from the cloudy sky, flashed on the swords of the scarlet-coated guardsmen of the governor, glinted from the long rifle-barrels of the soldiers in modern array, and made brilliant the uniforms of all. Up went the sword of the English officer, poised in smart salute. Up went the rifles of the guard behind him to "present arms." Up went the hands of hundreds to their hats; and all stood uncovered in a hush unbroken save by the music of the band until that upheld sword came flashing down again, and the rifles were returned to right shoulder, and the final manœuvers were begun.

Brief But Brilliant.

Regimental colors were then returned to their positions, the national colors standing fast until the review was over. The march-past was a brilliant, though brief, affair. The men of the Foot Guard went by first, describing a huge letter S; to the right past the stand, to the left to the rear of the stand, then to the right again, in line before the south front of the capitol, standing at ease until they should fall into line and march away when all was over. Then the marshal and his staff, and the Home Guard companies, went by into the lane cleared by the police toward the armory. And then the men of the Black Watch passed, to the accompaniment of cheers and shouted words of praise. Every eye was on them as they swung past the reviewing stand, stepping out in perfect cadence, free arms swinging wide in unison, as their custom is. Then their commander stepped into the waiting car, with the governor and Adjutant-General Cole; and smiled as he watched the Foot Guard swing into line and march away ahead of him, remarking to the governor, perhaps, that the time has at last come when "the lobster-backs" are no longer a hateful sight in any sense to the citizens of Connecticut.

When the dignitaries who had reviewed the soldiers were all in their cars again, they went on, following the Foot Guard, to the head of the column, which had halted for them on Capitol avenue. Then the march was resumed to the speakers' stand at Park terrace, where the great part of the parade units left the column for their points of dismissal.

Afternoon Rallies.

As soon as the parade was over two details of the Black Watch got down to the main business of the visit and held recruiting rallies, one near the Pope memorial statue in Pope park at the corner of Capitol avenue and Park terrace and another near the grounds of Colt's Patent Fire Arms Manufacturing company plant on Huyshope avenue. There are said to be about 5,000 British subjects in Hartford, many of whom are skilled machinists employed in various factories and special efforts are being made by the visitors to enlist these men to fight under the British flag. Stirring speeches were made by men attached to the details, who told of war as they had helped wage it in the trenches of France and urged their blood brothers to take the place of Britishers who had died and join those yet alive who needed help in driving the kaiser's hordes back to their lairs.

At the recruiting rally at Pope park, near Park terrace at the end of the parade Lieutenants Chezaller and Pepler addressed a large crowd.

After these rallies, which were limited to the time available at the factories' noon luncheon hours, the soldiers returned to the state armory on Broad street, where they were served a New England luncheon by women members of English, Scotch and Canadian societies of this city, and Hartford chapter, American Red Cross. After the luncheon the officers were taken to the Hartford club, where they are being put up as special guests during their stay in Hartford, and the enlisted men were escorted to Hotel Bond and Hotel Bond annex, where rooms were reserved for them.

During the afternoon recruiting squads were taken in automobiles to various parts of the city for a series of flying rallies.

Parade and Theater Meeting.

After dinner served to the officers at the Hartford club and to the enlisted men at their hotels, a second parade will be held this evening at 7 o'clock, for which the line of march will be through Main street and other thoroughfares in the center of the city. Members of the various English, Scotch and Canadian societies of Hartford have been invited to march in this parade as well as the Governor's Foot Guard and several companies of the Connecticut Home Guard.

After the parade a rally will be held at Parsons's theater, at which Governor Holcomb, Brigadier General White, Lieutenant Colonel Dennis and Dr. William Douglas Mackenzie, president of the Hartford Theological seminary, will speak. The front rows of the orchestra will be reserved for a delegation of the Grand Army of the Republic and other organizations, which will attend in a body. A musical program which will include the singing of British war songs, such as "Keep the Home Fires Burning," by the audience will be a feature of the rally. The balcony and gallery of the theater will be open to the public after 7:45.

One Kiltie Ill.

Ezra Fitch, a member of the Black Watch, was taken ill on the train. He was taken from Union station in the police ambulance to the Hartford hospital. It was said at the hospital that Fitch appeared to be suffering from grip and that he would probably be forced to remain at the institution for several days at least. Fitch's home is in Manchester, Mass. He was born in Toronto, Canada. He is 36 years old and married.

Out-of-City Visits.

On Tuesday the visitors will go to Springfield, for rallies similar to the ones held here, and on Wednesday they will visit Waterbury and New Britain. On each of these nights, however, the soldiers will return to Hartford. After the mission leaves Hartford for Canada it will leave behind a number of recruiting agents and examining doctors, who will be assigned to various parts of the state to continue the work of recruiting for a number of weeks.

Back to Canada.

Following a remarkably successful tour through New England, Philadelphia and surrounding places a rally in the Hippodrome in New York city on Sunday night and the rallies in Connecticut this week, the Fifth Royal Highlanders and their two bands, pipe and brass, will leave for Montreal next Saturday.

The tour to date has added about 1,000 men to the Canadian and British armies, and it is believed that many thousand more, now residents of the United States will enlist during the next month.

The Highlanders hope to secure a hundred or more recruits in Hartford. British and Canadian men recruiting in the United States have been told that sooner or later they must fight under either the American or British flag and judging from the 200 per cent. increase during the last three weeks in the number of men enlisting at the offices of the British-Canadian recruiting mission in various parts of New England the vigorous work of the Highlanders and their officers is having its effect.

Boston Headquarters.

In the Boston office at No. 44 Bromfield street one day this week sixty-five men were accepted and fourteen rejected. There have been few days in the past few weeks when the number of enlistments has been less than thirty, and officials of the recruiting mission are confident that the daily average will be at least fifty this week.

Two dozen stenographers are now at work in the headquarters of the mission in Boston copying from the official exemption board lists the names of all men who have claimed exemption from service in the United States army because they are British subjects and this is to be done as soon as possible in every state of the Union.

Colonel Dennis Talks.

Colonel Dennis, who has charge of the Highlanders' drive for recruits, has been assured by the highest authorities of both the United States and Canada that conscription of British subjects will be permitted in the United States very soon and he proposes to have all the machinery ready.

"We are giving British and Canadian citizens a last chance to enlist voluntarily," Colonel Dennis said to-day, "and if they do not take the opportunity we are going to come over into the United States and take them. If in any way they escape us they will be men without a country. You do not want them here and we will not have them in Canada. You Americans will have no use for the British and Canadians who stay behind and fill the good jobs while your own boys are in the trenches fighting the Huns. I hope that the British and Canadians will realize this and that we will have 25,000 more of them in the armies of Canada and Great Britain within the next two months. We need that many and more. We are hanging on over there in France and will continue to hang on, but we need our own people who are living here and the Americans to chase the Prussians back to Berlin. Some men are hanging back because they think this is going to be a short war. Don't be fooled. It is going to be war for a year or two more and some of the hardest fighting is yet to come.

"I appeal to every man of British or Canadian blood who is of military age to join us so that when the war has been won they will be able to come back to the United Staes as men who have done their bit and who will have the respect of the communities in which they will make their homes.

"The returned soldier will be welcomed with open arms. The Britisher or Canadian who stays behind will have to hang his head in shame and become a wanderer upon the face of the earth."

Colonel Dennis has opened recruiting offices in every city that has been visited by the Highlanders and they are manned by officers and men assigned by Brigadier General W. A. Whitehead of the recruiting mission in the United States.

Most of these officers and men have been at the front and are on recruiting duty in the United States because they have been rendered temporarily unfit for further service in the trenches by wounds.

Hartford Evening Post.
8th. October, 1914.

'LADIES FROM HADES' SEEK RECRUITS HERE

Canadian "Black Watch" Highlanders In Hartford On Campaign

"BRITISHERS" WANTED

Foot Guard and Home Guard Turn Out to Honor Fighters From France

REVIEW BY HOLCOMB

With thousands of Hartford residents at the station to greet them, the streets thronged with cheering crowds as they paraded for a short distance and another tremendous throng at the State Capitol grounds to greet them when they arrived there, the British-Canadian Recruiting Mission, accompanied by a detachment of the famous Black Watch Highlanders, who have seen service in France, arrived in Hartford shortly before noon today to conduct a one day, whirlwind recruiting campaign. The train upon which the guard arrived was about 20 minutes late, and therefore some of the day's program was omitted, but the parade of the Black Watch, the Governor's Foot Guard and a portion of Hartford's Home Guard was carried out, and all along the route the visiting fighting men received a continuous ovation.

At about 11 o'clock this morning the Mayor's reception committee and the Foot Guard and the Horse Guard were at the station to welcome the visitors, and a platoon of police had cleared a space for the troops to alight. It was nearly a half hour, however before the train pulled in. When it did and the members of the Kilties who won the title "The Ladies from Hades," from the German troops started to alight the station platform, Union place and Asylum street as far as Trinity street were crowded. A cheer went up from the crowd as the bagpipe band of the Kilties started to line up.

On the station platform to meet the visitors were the following members of the Mayor's committee:

Mayor's Committee

Fred D. Baker, Richard M. Bissell, Morgan B. Brainard, William BroSmith, Hon. M. G. Bulkeley, W. E. A. Bulkeley, Colonel C. W. Burpee, Hon. Louis R. Cheney, Adjutant General George M. Cole, Francis R. Cooley, Hon. Henry C. Dwight, George A. Gay, P. B. Gale, Walter L. Goodwin, Alderman J. H. Greene, Charles E. Gross, B. M. W. Hanson, Hon. William F. Henney, Major B. M. Holden, M. Lewin Howes, William Hutchinson, Rev. John F. Johnstone, Hon. Everett J. Yake, Judge L. P. Waldo Marvin, Robert McCafferty, Rev. John J. McCook, A. G. Mellwaine, Jr., Dr. William Douglas Mackenzie, Henry F. Marendaz, Edward Milligan, Judge Francis A. Pallotti, Lucius F. Robinson, Dr. E. K. Root, Judge Edward L. Smith, Archibald A. Welch, Charles B. Whittelsey.

Brig. Gen. White Here

Brigadier General White and the other members of the British mission were escorted to automobiles which carried them to the Capitol where they were formally presented to Governor Marcus H. Holcomb and Acting Mayor Walter S. Schutz, both of whom most of the party had met before. The troops left the station through the Union place entrance, and lined up. There the Canadian brass band played "The Star Spangled Banner" and the Foot Guard Band responded with "God Save the King." The parade then moved up Asylum street to Ford, to Pearl, to Main, to Elm and to the Capitol grounds, being viewed from in front of the Municipal building by a number of city officials.

Marching around the Capitol from the North the troops lined up facing the reviewing stand in which the members of the committee awaited the arrival of the governor, Acting Mayor Schutz and the members of the Commission. The Black Watch was in front, in company front formation, behind it the Foot Guard and then the Home Guard, which made a fine military appearance both as it marched in the parade and as it lined up for inspection. The ceremony of "Colors Front" was gone through with the three stands of colors being brought up to the reviewing stand. When this ceremony had been completed, the Governor, Acting Mayor Schutz and the rest of the party emerged from the capitol and took places at the front of the stand.

The bands then played "The Star Spangled Banner" and "God Save the King" as the colors were held before the troops. The troops then marched past the reviewing stand saluting the Governor and the colors. This closed the review.

Schools Dismissed

All of the schools were dismissed in time to allow the school children to see the parade and the ceremonies at the Capitol grounds, and there were thousands of children at the station, at the Municipal building, where a number of them congregated, and at the Capitol grounds. The children from a number of the schools marched to the point from where they viewed the parade or the ceremonies and the pupils of these schools were kept together.

Lunch At Armory

From the Capitol Grounds the visiting regiment was escorted to the State Armory where a lunch had been prepared both for it and for the Hartford soldiers who wanted to share in it. Governor Holcomb and Mayor Schutz went to the armory, with members of the committee and welcomed the troops from Canada there. Later in the afternoon the officers of the Black Watch were entertained at the Hartford Club.

Squads Hunt Recruits

The party was divided into "flying squadrons" as soon as the first ceremonies were completed and immediately set about getting recruits, rallies were booked for several points during the afternoon and the day will terminate with a big rally in the Parsons theatre this evening.

Shortly after 2 o'clock this afternoon the Highlanders marched from the armory, where they had enjoyed their lunch to the Bond Annex where they were entertained and where they will be quartered. Shortly before 5 o'clock this afternoon the Kilties were ordered to parade again, this time from the Bond Annex to Main and High streets, to the Old State House where a late afternoon rally is scheduled. Meanwhile another detachment was ordered to Colt's Park where there is another rally booked. The officers and leaders of the mission are at the Hotel Bond.

Tonight's Program

After the parade a rally will be held at Parsons's theater, at which Governor Holcomb, Brigadier General White, Lieutenant Colonel Dennis and Dr. William Douglas Mackenzie, president of the Hartford Theological seminary, will speak. The front rows of the orchestra will be reserved for a delegation of the Grand Army of the Rephblic and other organizations, which will attend in a body. A musical program which will include the singing of British war songs, will be a feature.

Springfield "Daily News,"
9th October, 1914.

Lieut-Col Denniss of the Famous "Black Watch" Calling Upon the Britishers Here to Join George V's Army

Scene in Court Square as British Recruiting Commission Is Welcomed by Springfield

At the station the recruiting mission was received by Dr Laurence L. Doggett, chairman of the local committee which arranged the reception of the Britishers, and 25 members of the committee. Col W. S. Peirce, commandant at the United States armory, and Col A. H. Johnson, in command of the Rhode Island troops stationed at the armory, were also on hand to meet the train. The station was policed by patrolmen in charge of Sergeant John L. Maloney.

Given Ovation All Along Line of March

The Highlanders lined up on the station platform and, with the band blaring, began their parade through the city. A detail of 18 policemen, in command of Sergeants Kennedy and Reynolds, headed the parade. Behind them marched the commissioned officers of the mission, followed in order by Gen Embury P. Clark, chairman of the parade committee, and Maj C. B. Hitchcock of the parade committee, the Kiltie Black Watch bagpipe band, the British brass band, 60 men of the 5th Royal Highlanders, and a rear guard of one squad of police.

As the mission and escort marched along Main street spectators were lined up four deep along the sidewalks and windows of office buildings were jammed with people.

As the Highlanders tramped past the municipal buildings they were reviewed by Mayor Frank E. Stacy, Col Peirce and Chief of Police William J. Quilty. The steps of the Auditorium were populated to capacity.

The Highlanders marched from Court to Water street and circled through Elm street to the square. The officers with the mission filed on the band stand, while the British soldiers remained in double line near the stand. The brass band gave the crowd "Oh, boy, where do we go from here?" and the crowd demanded an encore.

Clinton E. Bell, who presided at the Court square meeting, said that the United States and Canada are now working in unison and that this county and this city would render every assistance to the recruiting of Canadians and other British subjects here. He introduced Mayor Stacy.

Mayor Stacy Welcomes Mission to City

Mayor Stacy expressed his pleasure at having the opportunity to welcome the Highlanders. He said:—

"Officers and members of the British-Canadian recruiting mission: It is indeed with great honor that I welcome you as mayor to the city of Springfield. We have been anticipating your visit and have looked forward to it with great pleasure. You are here on a mission and we of Springfield want that mission successful.

"Both of our countries are at war and you are our allies. Our citizens should support our cause and your people should support your cause. Neither country will nor should allow slackers. We have no room for them. On this very stand in this square it was my privilege to open up a public campaign for enlistments to the United States service. That campaign was successful. It is now my great privilege to participate with you in the formal opening of your big drive, and I hope that it will be productive of much good. Your people have been good lawabiding people in this community, and I feel sure that they will respond nobly to your call.

"Although we know your purpose in coming to Springfield is to secure recruits, we want you to combine a little pleasure with business, and so our reception committee have planned a little diversified entertainment for you. In every city you have visited you know that it is customary for its citizens to show you all the beauties of that city, and Springfield is no exception. We are a rich city, we are a prosperous city, we are a good city. We have beautiful buildings, beautiful parks, beautiful homes, and everything that goes to make up a beautiful city, and we want you to know that the latchstrings to all our buildings and homes hang on the outside and that you are welcome everywhere.

"We want your stay to be so pleasant, and I hope so profitable, that on returning home Springfield will stand out distinct in your memories; that you will say that you had a good time and will want to come again.

"Gentlemen, in behalf of the city of Springfield as its mayor, I bring you the heartiest greetings of our city."

Lieut-Col J. S. Denniss, in command of the 5th Royal Highlanders, outlined the object of his command in visiting this city. He asked for British subjects among the crowd to raise their hands, and hands were upthrust throughout the crowd. Many who raised their hands were women, and Col Denniss gave the crowd a laugh by declaring that the British women were even more prompt to acknowledge their country and do their duty then were the men.

Col Denniss Says Britishers Here Must Fight Anyhow

Col Denniss said: "We want Britishers to come forward and take the place of those who have given their blood and their lives over there. Those who don't respond will be men without a country, and we will get them anyway. Necessary legislation has been passed in Great Britain to provide for the recruiting of British subjects in the United States, and, if they fail to enlist in the British army, to have Uncle Sam draft them into his service. So far we have been very successful in getting recruits in this country. By the end of this month we expect to have sent over 10,000 overseas."

He said that the army of his country has room in its ranks for middle-aged men, not suitable for active service, but who can do forestry work.

"If there are Canadians in this part of Massachusetts who can swing an ax we want them," said the colonel.

Not Fat Cinches for Britishers Here

Regiment Sergeant-Major Bramall said that the American people aren't going to stand for British subjects holding down jobs in this country while American boys are going to war. He pointed out that 50 per cent of the munition workers in England are women, and that 2000 women are swinging hammers and plying saws to build billets behind the lines in France and Belgium.

When the band played "It's a Long Way to Tipperary," those of the crowd packed about the bandstand and all over the square took up the tune and sang it with a will.

Lieut E. P. Pepler, who wears the ribbon of the Military Cross for distinguished valor in going "over the top," said that the English government would adequately care for the family of any man who enlisted in the service of the empire. He said that while many had not enlisted in the past because of inability to raise the price of transportation across the water, there was not that excuse now. "The government," he said, "will pay a recruit's fare across the ocean and back—perhaps back."

He said the girls in Toronto would not walk along the streets with men in civilian clothes who were eligible for army service, and he urged the girls here, for the sake of both Uncle Sam and the allies to take like action.

The next speaker introduced by Col Denniss was Sergeant Fitzgerald, formerly with the Manchester regiment. Sergeant Fitzgerald was among the first thousand men wounded in the war, and he has been 19 years in the service. At the battle of Mons he lost an eye, one lung and received a bad wound in the arm. He was 11½ months in a hospital. He has a wife and two children. He told British subjects in the crowd that he and his comrades with their blood and their bodies had saved a country for them, and now they wanted them to do their part.

Col H. G. Williams, a Welshman, who wore the red band of the Toronto headquarters staff, was the final speaker at the noon meeting. He quoted Col Roosevelt in regard to this country not having entered into war seriously enough as yet. He appealed to British subjects here to realize the seriousness of the war, and to do their part, either in the ranks of the allies or in the army or navy of the United States. He spoke of former President Roosevelt as "T. R." When he asked the crowd if they knew who he meant, a tumult of cheering reverberated over Court square.

At the conclusion of Col Williams's speech he urged all British subjects in the crowd to come forward and enlist immediately. A dozen responded promptly while the band played "The Star Spangled Banner," and the throng stood in the rain with bared heads.

9th October, 1915.

Some recruits were unable to reach the steps leading into the bandstand and they climbed over the railing to offer themselves. The press about the bandstand was so great that many who wanted to volunteer were unable to reach the stand until the recruiting officers had descended from it. These later arrivals were told to report at the state armory for examination.

Following the noon rally officers of the Highlanders went to the Colony club in automobiles provided by the local committee. The officers had lunch at the club and were entertained there during the afternoon. The 60 privates had lunch at the Cooley hotel, and those who desired were taken on a sightseeing trip about the city in automobiles during the afternoon.

The officers will dine at the Colony club at 6 o'clock and at 7.30 will join the men and parade to the Howard-street armory, where the evening rally will be held. Congressman Frederick H. Gillett will preside at the evning rally and Brig-Gen Sweetser will speak. The Schubert male choir will sing and the Black Watch pipers and the brass band will furnish music.

The flying squad, composed of Lieut Lynton, Capt McWilliams and Medical Officer-Sergeant Nichol, will make its headquarters at the local army recruiting station and continue the work of the mission until Friday. The rest of the Highlanders leave to-night for Bridgeport, Ct. From there they will visit New Haven, Ct., and then journey westward.

London, England, "Daily Sketch,"
10th. October 1914.

Left to Right:-
Major E.B. Finley, Capt. J.T.L. Shaw, M.C.
Lieut S. McDonald, Lieut. G.S.
McLennan, M.C., Lieut. P.P. Hutchison

GETTING THE LADS TO FIGHT.—Officers with the 200 picked men of the Canadian Highlanders who are now on a recruiting campaign in the U.S.A.

Springfield "Daily Republican,"
10th. October, 1914.

SCOTCH SOLDIERS IN THE WAR

FOUR HIGHLAND REGIMENTS

The Boches Call the Bilties "the Devils in Petticoats"—Interesting Facts of the Scots in European History

[Dixie's Letter From England in the New Orleans Picayune.]

The Black Watch, so-called from the dark color of its tartan, is the popular name for the famous 42d Highlanders, the oldest of the Highland regiments. Lord Woseley once said that whenever he saw the red "hackle" (plume or tassel) of the Black Watch as a unit in any of his expeditionary forces he felt sure that his job was as good as done. There are four other Highland or kilted regiments, and it would be hard to say which tartan is most in favor for skirts among the French girls who sell coffee, vin blanc, post cards and expensive knick-knacks in the towns near the battle zones. The most curious use to which I have ever heard of tartan being put was in the making of a huge table cloth of the Cameron colors (the "bully beef tartar" as the French call it) for the adornment of the mess of a certain divisional headquarters. It was presented by the owner of a chateau as a compliment to the nationality of his guests.

Many people suppose that all Scottish regiments are kilted, whereas this is the case only with the Highland regiments, of which there are five, the Black Watch, the Camerons, the Seaforths, the Gordons and the Argyll and Sutherland. The others, including the Royal Scots, which is the oldest regiment in the British army, and probably in all Europe, wear the "trews." There is sometimes a confusion of thought about the "Cameronians" and the kilted "Camerons," but there is no connection at all. The former were founded by Richard Cameron as a Covenanting regiment. The military history of Scotland is something to be proud of and it extends from the splendid present back to the dim ages, though for practical purposes we need go no further than Bannockburn, which, I may as well admit, was a victory over the English! Nor are the Scots very likely to let it be forgotten. The stories about the supposed resentment of the "Southrons" anent that famous battle would fill a volume. One of the best I ever heard was told by Dean Ramsay. It concerned an old farmer who remarked that he did not send to the English cattle shows as the judge could not be expected to show impartiality. He added complacently: "It has aye been the same since Bannockburn."

The Scots, Soldiers of Fortune

Not long ago M Boubroux paid an eloquent tribute at the Sorbonne to the long friendship between France and Scotland, and it is interesting to note that the royal armies still bear the token of this friendship. In the second quarter the rampant Scottish lion is surrounded by Bourbon lilies, representing the good will and affection of France. Scotland has furnished soldiers not only to France, but to almost every country in Europe, so that it would be difficult to find an army that does not contain their descendants. In the Russian army Capt Griegorovitch is by no means the only man of Scottish blood. There are, at the present time, Leslies, Levins, Stewarts, Clayhills and others, all descended presumably from the Scots who went to Russia in the reign of Peter the Great. Peter's right-hand man was a Gen Gordon, whilst Napoleon's opponent in 1812, Barclay de Toll, was of Scottish descent. Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden had many Scotch officers and men in his service, and he used to say that his conquests in Germany were due to the valor of these gallant soldiers. Even in Germany the ubiquitous Scot was to be found. At one time the field marshal of the empire was a Gen Ogilvie.

Scots in French Service

But it was in France that the Scot was rated most highly, and the old saying ran: "Fidelle comme un Ecossais." Readers of "Quentin Durward" will remember the "garde Escossaise." This bodyguard was continued under the reign of nine kings without intermission for 150 years. It seems natural then that the Scottish soldiers should feel themselves very much at home in France; indeed, so cordial is the feeling between the French people and the Scottish troops that there may be something in the popular feeling that the days of the "auld alliance" are still affectionately remembered. In that curious "lingua franca" in which the British soldier and the native people carry on conversations about the cussedness of war, the price of things, the size of their families and so on, it is said that the Scot's respect for his h's, his r's and his u's makes the interchange of ideas more easy than with the English Tommy. There was a story about a Scottish soldier who, by employing the word "two" got three eggs from a French-woman instead of merely two, and Tommy will tell you that that was not the only time when the resemblance between "twa" and "trois" was turned to Jock's advantage.

Many are the stories that are told about Jock at the front. On one occasion he lost himself after a big battle and, meeting a French officer, he saluted, saying: "Begging your pardon sir, but which is the way to the war?" It was a Scotchman who, when asked by a German prisoner how long the war would last, replied: "I canna say positively, but I think the fur-rst three year-rs 'll see the wur-rst of it."

There are many Scottish battalions from overseas now fighting in France and Neil Munro tells us that "the kilted regiments sent by the Dominion are as genuinely Scottish as any in the army with more sentimental fervor on the subject of their nationality than if they had gone to war directly from Glasgow or Glen Urquhart. They represent that passionate patriotism which finds expression in societies in Cape Town, Winnipeg or Melbourne, by orgies of haggis and bagpipes on St Andrew's day and January 25."

The mention of the pipes reminds me of a most touching incident which took place in Brighton more than a year ago. It was at the funeral of a young Scottish officer, who was greatly beloved. Round the grave stood a square of men of the Sussex yeomanry—a line of khaki dividing it from a throng of civilians. The three volleys had run out, the "last post" had called its farewell, when a single figure in full Highland uniform took his stand by the open grave. The bagpipes were clasped in his arms and suddenly in the tense stillness they swelled out in a mournful, crooning melody. It was the coronach, "The Death of the Chief." There were some present who knew the full meaning of those wailing strains, of that last act of homage to the beloved dead. The two lads had been great friends, and they had made a compact that if one of them died, the other should play a last lament over the grave of his comrade.

A Highland Poet at the Front

Many are the "flowers of the forest" who have in the woods of the beautiful old ballad, been "wed away" in this terrible war, but those who remain are carrying on in the loyal gallant spirit of their race. Many interesting things have been and are being written about the Scottish regiments and some of them are instinct with that romantic spirit which is the heritage of the Highlander. A young lieutenant of the Seaforths, E. A. Mackintosh, has lately distinguished himself in two ways. He has won the military cross and he has published a volume of poems which show him to be a true descendant of his minstrel warrior ancestors. One of the poems, called "The Undying Race," refers to a most interesting incident of which I heard from a friend of Lieut Mackintosh.

The young lieutenant happened to be stationed at a place where the British and French lines met. The French troops were from Brittany, and it was discovered that these Bretons and the Gaelic-speaking Highlanders could understand each other's Celtic speech. Here is the poem:—

One speech beyond their memory
Binds us together still;
One dream of home, wherein we see
River and sea and hill.

When in the night-time Fingal's peers
Fight their old wars again,
The blood of twice two thousand years
Leaps high in every vein.

Old songs that waked King Arthur's knights
Stir in our memory yet,
Old tales of olden heroes' fights,
That we cannot forget.

To die as Fingal's warriors died
The great men long ago,
Breton and Gael stand side by side
Against the ancient foe.

Springfield Daily Republican,
Oct. October, 1914.

CALL TO COLORS

FOR BOYS OF BRITAIN

"KILTIES" COME TO TOWN

RECRUITING MISSION HERE

Black Watch Band in Parade — Rallies at Court Square and in State Armory Bring Nearly 70 Enlistments

The "kilties" have come and gone! The British recruiting mission—composed of the 5th Royal Highlanders and the famous "Black watch" Highland band—arrived in the city at 11.45 yesterday morning, paraded through the streets, convened at the Howard-street armory at a huge mass-meeting and departed for Hartford on the 10.30 train last night, leaving a recruiting station behind. And nearly 70 men have laid down the cares of commercial life to fight for the freedom of the world. Among them were 10 members of Clan Murray of this city.

The first man to offer himself to the service of Britain, as the result of the mission's visit, was Samuel Dobbs, of 774 State street, this city. Fifteen others followed after the morning mass-meeting in Court square. After the mass-meeting last night in the armory, 50 men responded to the call of Col John S. Denniss, in command of the mission. Canadian medical officers hastily examined them in an anteroom.

Greeting for the Highlanders

One hundred and fifty officers and men alighted at 11.45 o'clock at the union station yesterday morning. They were brawny and tall, and the dank, chill of the New England fall brought memeories of the beloved "haylands." Puffs of clammy air fluttered the plaid kilts flapping about their knees. The crowd that lined Main street in a double line, placidly ignoring the leaden drizzle that fell in a heavy blanket of moisture, stared at these men and unconsciously tapped the pavement with umbrellas in time to the bagpipes. Cheers and whistles greeted the men who waved Old Glory, the Canadian standard and the Union Jack, side by side.

Greeting for the Commission

The mission was received at the station by Dr Laurence L. Doggett, chairman of the reception committee, and 25 members. Col W. S. Peirce, commandant at the United States armory, and Col A. H. Johnson, commanding the Rhode Island troops, also met the train. Patrolmen in charge of Sergeant John L. Maloney held the crowd in check. Seven members of the Murray clan in caps and flaring plaid with a detail of 18 policemen headed by Sergeants Kennedy and Reynolds led the parade, followed in order by the commissioned officers of the mission, Gen Embury P. Clark, chairman of the parade committee, Maj C. B. Hitchcock of the parade committee, the Kiltie "Black Watch" band, 60 men of the 5th royal Highlanders and a rear guard of one squad of police. Mayor Frank E. Stacy reviewed the column as it marched past the municipal group with Col Peirce and Police Chief William J. Quilty. The municipal esplanade was massed with an absorbed crowd.

Fifty women of the Clan Murray women's auxiliary met the column at Court square, waving American and British flags. The band climbed to the band stand, while the British soldiers remained in double line near the stond. Clinton E. Bell presided at the Court Square meeting. He introduced Mayor Stacy, who said in part:—

"Both of our countries are at war and you are ourd allies. Our citizens sould support our cause and your people should support your cause. Neither country will nor should allow slackers. We have no room for them. On this very stand in this square it was my privilege to open a public campaign for enlistments in the United States service. That campaign was successful. It is now my great privilege to participate with you in the formal opening of your big drive, and I hope that it will be productive of great good. Gentlemen, in behalf of the city of Springfield, as its mayor, I bring you the heartiest greetings to our city."

Col Denniss, in command of the mission, then asked British subjects among the crowd to raise their hands. Many who thrust arms into the air were women. Col Denniss remarked that evedently British women were even more prompt to acknowledge their country than the men. He said:

"We want Britishers to come forward and take the place of those who have given their blood and their lives over there. Those who don't respond will be men without a country, and we will get them anyway. Necessary legislation has been passed in Great Britain to provide for the recruiting of British subjects in the United States, and, if they fail to enlist in the British army, to have Uncle Sam draft them into his service. So far we have been very successful in getting recruits in this country. By the end of this month we expect to have sent over 10,000 overseas."

He said that the army of his country has room in its ranks for middle-aged men, not suitable for active service, but who can do forestry work.

"If there are Canadians in this part of Massachusetts who can swing an ax we want them," said the colonel.

Sergeant Major Bramall, Lieut P. B. Pebler, recently discharged from a Canadian hospital, Sergeant Fitzgerald, and Lieut Col H. G. Williams also spoke at this meeting. Col Williams spoke again in the evening.

Luncheon at Colony Club

Rally officers lunched at the Country club, and the 60 privates lunched with the band at the Cooley hotel. The club extended a reception to the officers at 5.30 in the afternoon, preceding a dinner at 6 o'clock. Col Peirce presided at the dinner. Seated at the center table in the dining room were Col Deniss, Gen Clark, Col Birshall, Col Johnson, Congressman Frederick H. Gillett, who presided at the armory meeting, Lieut-Col Williams, Brig-Gen E. Leroy Sweetser, Capt K. D. Marlett, and Mayor Frank E. Stacy.

Down in the lobby of the Cooley hotel wierd strains floated from the bar with a "Hie, Jock! Hae anitherr!" now and then. And riotous plaid and black velvet flashed through the drab crowd. Suddenly a bugle blast woke dozing guests with a start. "It's time t' be eatin,' boys," called a voice, and the "kilties" filed into the dining room. Later they grouped themselves about the entrance, surrounded by a curious crowd. A trolly rumbled under the arch and stopped. A drum thumped from the shadows and four companies—250 men—of the coast artillery stationed at the United States armory, commanded by Capt George E. Lamdton, tramped up the slight incline. They wheeled and pressed back the mass of people to the curb with leveled guns. Then the officers from the Colony club began to arrive. The band leader lifted his arm for silence, signaled the drummer, and the crowd heard the first crashing chords of "Highland laddie." Recruits and prospective recruits followed in the wake of the column, while the crowd cheered.

A Stop at Liberty Loan Headquarters

"Company, halt!" snapped a voice, and the column stopped dead at Pynchon and Main streets. The band faced about, in front of the Liberty loan headquarters. Again the leader signaled and the men took off their hats in the damp mist as they heard the "Star Spangled Banner." Three howling cheers thanked the Canadians for this courtesy.

At Howard street they stopped again while the mob piled up at the corner like a jam of driftwood moved by a resistless tide. Policemen were helpless, doing their utmost to clear a path for the parade. The artillery men lined either side of Howard street as the column wheeled toward the armory. Eight sentries—privates in the state guard—policed the corridor and hall of the armory building.

4000 People in Armory

Fully 4000 people packed the vast auditorium. Officers and members of the reception committee sat on a stage, draped with American flags. A huge flag covered the entire background, flanked on either side by the union jack and tricolor of France. The speakers' table was covered with an American flag. The sides of the stage were draped with bunting. The Schubert male choir of 50 voices, led by Choirmaster A. H. Turner, formed one side of a square about the stage. The band and Highlanders, with three officers of a clan from Chicopee Falls, their shoulders swathed in scarlet and black plaid, sat in the center of the room. Twenty-five members of this clan were present at the meeting, with Clans Murray and McClelland.

The band began to sing as people settled themselves into the 2500 seats provided—nearly 1500 people stood up—then carried the air with their instruments. As the choir sang the "Star Spangled Banner" officers and men of the mission arose with the multitude and stood at attention. State guard militiamen stiffly saluted.

Rev Dr Neil MacPherson, pastor of the First Congregational church, opened the meeting with a prayer—that we may be willing to toil and suffer for the ultimate of triumph of a just and noble cause.

Congressman Gillett's Speech

Then Congressman Gillett arose and stepped forward. After congratulating the audience on "such a splendid outpouring on such a rainy night," he said in part:—

"I just came home to-day from the session of Congress which ended Saturday, and which Speaker Clark affirmed was the most important session of Congress ever held. Our duties consisted mainly in preparing and equipping the country for this stupendous war in which we are engaged, and I do not know how I could better continue that work than by attending this meeting. When the hour of adjournment came we were voting upon a resolution requesting our secretary of state to arrange with the governments of our allies that their citizens in the United States might be compelled to serve in our armies. This meeting is another way of settling that very problem, and if this method should be successful it would render the other unnecesary. If the British citizens and the French citizens and the Italian citizens here will enlist in the armies of their own countries they are rendering patriotic service not only to their own countries, but also to the United States. This is our war now, and any one serving in it is serving us.

"So we urge you to enlist. But if you will not voluntarily enlist, then you ought to be subject to the draft here the same as our citizens. It is not fair that young men who have come here from other countries and have enjoyed here all the advantages which the United States offers to her own citizens should be allawed to stay here and continue to enjoy these advantages in peace while our own boys do all the hazardous and exhausting and unremunerative work of war. You citizens of other lands owe some duty and devotion to this country as well as to your own. I recognize that you may prefer to serve in your own army, and I urge you to enlist there. So you are serving both your native and your adopted country."

Mr Gillett then proceeded to show how bravely Great Britain had met the test, how she had surprised her friends and confounded her enemies by her vigor, how her distant colonies had responded to her appeal and contributed to her strength, and how much she had done that might kindle the pride of her absent sons. He said that for this country, as well as for England, it was a war for safety and self-preservation; that the military spirit of aggression and domination which controled the German government would leave no rich and peaceful country safe, and that unless we fought to a finish now and were able to dictate the terms of peace so that this frightful annual expenditure for war purposes which Germany has insisted upon, and has thereby compelled other nations to imitate, should be forever ended, we would be obliged to keep prepared until it was all fought over again. He appealed to the English citizens here to enlist and help end the war and the reign of terror and force which has come with it.

UNDER OLD GLORY

HONOR LIBERTY LOAN

BRITISH PARADE HALTS

KING'S BAND PLAY U. S. HYMN

Henry Bowman, Bank President, Makes First Soap Box Speech of His Life—City Bond Total Now $844,000 With $6,300,000 More to Come in 15 Days

"This war is our war. If we fail to finance our share of it we prolong wholesale murder and strike a hard blow at our allies," declared Henry H. Bowman, bank president, making the first outdoor soap-box speeech of his life last night to a crowd which swirled about him in front of the Main-street Liberty loan headquarters. It was the final stroke ending a hard day's work by the Liberty loan committee, which put this city's total up to $844,000, and was a stroke dealt under rather colorful conditions.

The parade of British and Canadian recruit for the John Bull army added soldiers from the trenches here to most of the color. In their parade to the Howard-street armory for their night rally they halted with their brass band directly in front of the headquarters at Main and Pynchon streets. The 200 United States troops in the parade who halted down the street, faced about. The British and Canadian troops up the street also fronted toward the headquarters, where a brilliantly-lighted Old Glory waved in the wet night wind. Then the British band played "The Star-Spangled Banner," with every man in the column, regardless of allegiance, standing at attention and officers saluting. The crowd, packed on both sides of Main street, uncovered.

For four minutes the parade stood still while the band played. Then: "About, face!" American officers crisply commanded. The United States troops spun about and were headed down street. "Front!" shouted a British commander. His men turned front. The whole column stood ready. "Forward, March!" Down Main street went the British and Canadian fighting men, who have been in the trenches, and the Americans who may be there soon. They had done their bit of honor to the American Liberty loan. The crowd swept along after the parade as the Liberty loan speakers hopped to the soap box and began their harang.

Joseph C. Allen introduced Corp Rossiter, late of the British army, who fought on the Somme and elsewhere until the Germans captured him. "I was a prisoner when Germany floated her fifth loan," he said. "It wasn't floated the way this government is floating the Liberty loan, let me tell you. They shipped a lot of us prisoners all over the empire in stock cars to make the people believe their army had captured tremendous hordes of us. This may have induced a few to buy bonds. The rest were compelled to do it. The government worked various methods of compulsion in factories and businesses, extracting percentages of workmens' wages. That's how they are financing this war in Germany."

Then came Banker Bowman's turn. The president of the Springfield national ascended the box, made his three-minute proposition to the knot of raincoated and umbrellaed men and women on the sidewalk and climbed down. A few followed him into the headquarters, which is the room lately occupied by Green's drug store, and signed up for bonds. During the day men and women bought bonds to the amount of $7050 at the headquarters, showing that the desks maintained in the headquarters by the various Springfield banks are beginning to accomplish something.

But the campaign is only just beginning to gather momentum. The city must raise $6,300,000 more in the 15 days remaining in the campaign period, which means the daily record must go above $400,000.

1. Brig Gen W A White CMG
2. Lieut Col W D Barchall
3. Hon Walter Schutz (Mayor of Hartford)
4. Col J S Dennis
5. Mr A B Calder
6. Capt Geo Marlatt
7. Capt J T L Shum, M.C.
8. 2/Lieut Cyril White
9. Lieut Pierre Chevalier
10. Lieut G S McLennan M.C.
11. Col C D Murray K.C.
12. Lieut P P Hutchison
13. Lieut. & W.S. Whitehead
14. Lieut the Hon. W G MacTavish
15. Capt. W H Jamieson
16. Capt J. Robertson Durham
17. Lieut. Gunther
18. Lieut W B Ramsay
19. Mr Robt Schutz (brother of the Mayor and a Director of the Colt Arms Co)
20. Col Gillis Wilkins
21. Lieut S. McDonald

BANQUET IN HONOR OF THE BRITISH COMMISSION AND OFFICER'S OF THE FIFTH ROYAL HIGHLANDERS BLACK WATCH OF CANADA AT HARTFORD CLUB. OCT. 9 1917.

PHOTO BY Z. W. HORN.

Waterbury American,
10th. October, 1917

MEN WHO HAVE BEEN "OVER THE TOP"
WATERBURY'S GUESTS FOR A DAY

FIFTH ROYAL HIGHLANDERS OF CANADA.

BAND OF CANADIAN REGIMENT PLAYS STAR SPANGLED BANNER ENTERING THE BRASS CITY

British Soldiers Come to Waterbury and Find Warm Welcome Awaiting.

RECRUITING RALLY HELD

Joe Garrier of Cottage Place First to Respond to Appeal.

ESCORT OF HOME GUARD

Officers of Fifth Regiment, C. H. G., Lead Highlanders in Parade.

Soldiers of the United Kingdom, grim-faced veterans of the trenches, some of them limping from wounds received in service, today marched side by side, through the streets of Waterbury, with soldiers of the state of Connecticut (officers of the Home Guard) and gave first hand evidence of the close bond of friendship that exists between this country and Great Britain since the two great powers became allies in the common cause of defending the rights of humanity. The British soldiers are here for the day and evening, on recruiting business, and among their number are members of the Fifth Royal Highlanders of Canada—the famous Black Watch, and a kiltie band.

A crowd numbering several thousands welcomed the visiting Highlanders when they stepped on the train from Hartford at noon, Mayor Martin Scully extending an official welcome, on behalf of the city, in a few well-chosen words. After the forming of the troop in front of the Railroad Station, the Black Watch Band struck up the "Star Spangled Banner" and every head in the crowd was quickly bared. The Home Guard Band of this city then played the national anthem of Great Britain, "God Save the King," and probably for the first time in the history of Waterbury a public street assemblage paid homage to Great Britain by uncovering while the anthem was being played.

WELCOME TO WATERBURY.

Greeting the officers and men of the Canadian Black Watch, Mayor Scully said:

"On behalf of the city of Waterbury I extend to you our welcome. I trust that your mission here will be successful, and that your efforts will assist materially in bringing to a successful and happy accomplishment the common cause in view — just and lasting peace to all the peoples of the earth. With this hope and this purpose in mind, it is our fervent prayer that he who rules the destinies of nations will direct us in the shortest and most effective way to that end."

Four Recruits Secured.

After the ceremonies of trooping and saluting the colors had been performed by the Highlanders and the Home Guard a recruiting rally was held on the parklet in front of the Railroad Station, which resulted in four Waterbury men offering their services to the British government. Joseph Garrier, a native of Prince Edward Island, who lives on Cottage Place, was the first to step up to the automobile from which the officers spoke and offer his services to his native country. He is a machinist by trade and intends to enlist in some branch of Canadian service. The others who gave in their names are Joseph Chevre, a French-Canadian farmer living in Woodbury; Alec Hicks, a farmhand living in Greystone and James Beattie of Norfolk. Mr Beattie had a small child in his arms as he stepped up to give his name. All the recruits were cheered by the crowd.

Judge Walter D. Makepeace introduced the various speakers. He informed Col John G. Dennis that Waterbury had a large Irish population and upon learning this the colonel laid stress on the Irish question. He was Irish himself he said, and was proud of what the soldiers of that country had done in the present war. "We are here to induce men of British or Canadian birth who are not citizens of the United States and therefore are not subject to the draft to enlist," he said. "You have lived in this country, enjoyed its advantages, and should now share its burdens. If you are thinking of enlisting you should enlist with the United States army first, as your duty calls for that. But if you would rather join the British or Canadian forces we will take you. You will be in a peculiar position after the war, if you don't enlist. You will be a man without a country for Great Britain will disown you and the United States will not want you. I am informed by the chairman that this is a great Irish city. Then I have a right to talk to you. I am an Irishman, as everyone with the name of Dennis is, and I'm proud of the part Ireland has played in this war. When peace is declared, Ireland is going to get what it seeks, due to the part the men of Ireland are taking in this war."

Munition Making Girls' Work.

The next speaker said he was an Englishman but had lost a brother and a brother-in-law in Irish regiments, since the outbreak of the war. His battalion went as an expeditionary force to France in 1914, with a strength of 1,250 men. Since then it had had to be refitted 22 times, due to casualties, he said. He severely scored "those who think they are serving their country by working in munition factories." "That is girl's work these days," he said. "In England there are over 3,000,000 women employed in ammunition factories now, while their husbands and sweethearts are in the trenches. Some of you may think you won't be accepted because of flat feet or poor teeth. Let our doctors examine you. They know better than you do whether you can go into the trenches or not. There is a place for every man and the age limit is a wide one, ranging from 22 to 55 years."

Wounded Soldier Speaks.

Sergt Maj W. J. Bramhall, who sustained serious wounds while fighting in the trenches, spoke next. He said the Allies have money and ammunition now, what they needed most was men. He was a member of the Princess Pats, a famous Canadian regiment, until he was wounded in the leg. Lieut W. J. McIvor said he, too, was an Englishman, but had to go to Ireland for his wife. He was proud of the selection he had made and was equally proud of Ireland's support in the present war. He made an appeal to all Irishman in the crowd to enlist. Lieut P. B. Peblar was the final speaker, and he made several red hot remarks about slackers. He told of talking with a dying soldier on the battlefield. "Tell my brother to take my place in the ranks, and if he doesn't, stand him up against the wall and shoot him," the dying man told him, so Lieut Peblar said.

"Any Britisher who is yellow, isn't a Britisher," he added. "Slackers have no standing in Great Britain." That concluded the speechmaking, and the men formed for the march to the Armory.

"Ladies of Hell" on Parade.

Sergt Finton Tehan and a squad of policemen led the parade, with the Connecticut Home Gurad Band following. Then came Col Geddes of the Home Gurad and Maj John P. Elton of the Governor's staff, followed by Col Geddes's staff. With them marched Waterbury physicians who have received commissions in the Medical Reserve Officers Corps. Next came the field and line officers of the Fifth Regiment, Connecticut Home Gurad, including a number of officers from Torrington. Then the Black Watch Band and the "Ladies of Hell," as the members of the Fifth Royal Highlanders are known.

Impressive Sight.

An impressive sight the "Ladies" made as they swung along with easy, regular stride of trained soldiers. Every man of the 180 in line has seen service in the trenches. Fine-looking soldiers they were, too, most of them tall, raw-boned and powerful looking men, with faces made grim by actual participation in the great conflict overseas. Their olive drab coats, plaid kilts and Glengarry caps added to their formidable appearance. The chill October winds blew about their bared knees, hardened to exposure by trench life, but the men shivered not.

Crowds lining the streets along the line of farch applauded when the Highlanders' color bearers came along, carrying the Star Spangled Banner, the Union Jack and the regimental standard of the Fifth Royal Highlanders. There was a noticeable lack of cheering though.

The kilties had dinner at the State Armory this afternoon and were ready to answer questions from those who intend to enlist, and to receive names of men who wanted to enter the service.

Recruiting Rally Tonight.

Another parade was scheduled for 4.30 p. m. and the big recruiting rally of the day will take place tonight, on the Gren at 8 o'clock.

The British flag was flying from the Liberty Loan stand on the Green today, in honor of the visit of British troops.

Waterbury American,
10th. October, 1914.

COL JOHN S. DENNIS.

Officer of the Canadian army in charge of British-Canadian recruiting drive in New England. He has just been made a full colonel in recognition of his remarkable success in securing recruits for Great Britain both in the United States and in Canada. Col Dennis was one of the speakers at the recruiting rally held at the Waterbury Railroad Station this noon.

Waterbury Democrat,
10th, October, 1914.

FAMOUS BLACK WATCH HIGHLANDERS AND BRITISH CANADIAN MISSION ARRIVE HERE AT NOON TO-DAY

First Appearance Here of a Body of Foreign Armed Troops.

CROWDS GREET CANADIANS AND ROYAL HIGHLANDERS

Local Reception Committee Met Visitors at Station Mid Strains of "Star Spangled Banner."

Thousands of people thronged the streets and cheered the veterans of the trenches, the British Canadian Mission, and the famous Black Watch Highlanders, as they arrived here today at noon and marched through the central streets and to the state armory on Phoenix avenue. It was the first appearance here of a body of armed troops of a foreign nation, and as the two companies of Canadian Fifth Royl Highlanders paraded down Grand street to Bank street and through Exchange place, a most enthusiastic reception was given them by Waterbury citizens.

Train Arrives at Noon

The train which brought the guards to this city from Hartford arrived at 12 o'clock, and its appearance brought a great ovation. The officers of the visiting companies, making an automobile tonneau their platform, delivered stirring addresses urging enlistment from the British and Canadian subjects, and as a result of their appeals, three stalwart young men stepped up before them and signified their willingness to go with the colors and do their bit.

Reception Committee Present

At the railroad station the visitors were greeted by the local reception committee, consisting of Chairman Walter D. Makepeace, Mayor Martin Scully, John Goss, Major John P. Elton, Colonel James Geddes, Rev Luke Fitzsimons, Rev Robert E. Brown, Rev John N. Lewis, Rev A. C. Campbell, Major Robert G. Hannegan, Henry F. Marendaz and Colonel Alfred J. Wolff. In addition to these the reception committee was augmented by the presence of Home Guard officers, members of the local committee handling the Liberty loan, and representative citizens and business men.

Military Drill

After the introductions on the station platform were over, the committees with the visiting soldiers marched to the depot plaza where they fell into line and went through a brief military drill. The honors of the day, one country to another, were rendered when the Scotch Kilty band rendered "The Star Spangled Banner" to be followed by the Fifth Regiment Home Guard band playing the British National Anthem.

When the playing had ceased, and after the color guards had executed "color center," Mayor Martin Scully delivered an address of welcome to the visiting soldiers, in which he said:

Mayor's Speech

"Officers and Men of the Canadian Black Watch:

"On behalf of the city of Waterbury I extend to you our welcome. I trust that your mission here will be successful, and that your efforts will assist materially in bringing to a successful and happy accomplishment the common cause in view—a just and lasting peace to all the peoples of the earth. With this hope and this purpose in mind, it is our fervent prayer that He who rules the destinies of nations will direct us in the shortest and most effective way to that end."

Appeal For Recruits

With the 160 men standing "at rest," and the dozen officers standing about the machine, Colonel John S. Dennis, in charge of the mission delivered an appeal for recruits between the ages of 18 and 55 years. Colonel Dennis was folowed in turn by Major White, Sergeant-Major Bramhall, Captain McIver and Lieutenant Peplar.

Colonel Dennis, the first speaker, said in part as folows:

"Men and women of Waterbury. The mayor of your city was good enough to extend us a hearty welcome, and we are pleased to be here. We bring a message to the British subjects, citizens of Great Britain and Canada, to bring home to them the necessity of doing their duty now. No doubt you have many British subjects in your city. They are not subject to the United States draft. It is only right and proper that these British and Canadian citizens here should come forward and do their bit. We have come with the permission of the government of the United States to try and encourage you to share with other Britishers the trials of this war. We need all kinds of men, we need mechanics, we need men for our forestry battalion, and we want men between 18 and 55 years, so the age limit can't keep you out. It is a peculiar position you are going to be in if you don't come forward and do your duty. You came here for the opportunities this great country afforded. You have lived under the flag and shared what this country has had to offer. Now it is up to you to show some sense of your obligation. Your duty is first here. Get into the United States army, or navy, or the National Guard, or some branch of the service. There are thousands of British subjects who have responded. oG to it, and be quick about it. If you are a British subject and want to come with us instead, and go in the British army, or Canadian army, all right. You have got to do one thing or the other, and the quicker you do it the better for everybody.

From Coast to Coast.

From coast to coast we are establishing recruiting stations. You must have red blood enough to make you recognize your duty so come forward and do your part now. We have already recruited a large number of men, and last night in Springfield we got 60 men. Now what do you say, and you, and you. If you don't come voluntarily we are going to take you."

Crowd Applauds.

At that moment the great crowd began to applaud enthusiastically and a young fellow pushed his way to the machine and climbed aboard. He gave his name as Joseph Garvie, and said he was rooming in Cottage place. He was willing to go, and had been, but at a previous attempt had been turned down because of a slight ear ailment.

Next Speaker Mr White.

The next speaker was Major White a British army officer from overseas. In concluding his remarks the officer said he had been informed that the greater part of Waterbury's population was made up of the Irish race and descendents. "Due to the part that Ireland has played in this great war Ireland is bound to get what she had been after for some time," he said. Major White stated that he needed men for his battalion, a battalion which in 1913 went to the front with 1,250 men, and in three years it had to be refitted 22 times. He said there are 16 battalions, having seen three to 18 months' service, that need men. "We recognize the fact that you may have obligations here, but you have had three years in which to fulfill them. You think you are holding down a job and doing your duty in an ammunition factory, but it's the boys in the field who are holding your job down for you. The women can do your work. We have 3,000,000 of them working in England 24 hours a day and seven days a week."

Captain McIver Speaks.

Captain McIver of the Princess Pat company, and Lieutenant Peplar were the next speakers, and when they concluded two more men jumped into the automobile. They gave their names and addresses as James Beattie, Norfolk Court, and Joseph Chevre, of Woodbury.

"Long Ways to Tipperary."

After the Home Guard band had played "It's a Long Way to Tipperary" the march through Grand street to Bank street to the state armory was begun. At the municipal building the reviewing stand was occupied by Mayor Scully, Rev Luke Fitzsimons, Judge Walter D. Makepeace, William J. Pape, Rev Robert Brown, Charles Kazamekas, William S. Jones Henry Marendaz, Senator William J. Larkin, Frederick S. Chase, William R. Hampson and various city department heads and employes.

Police Head Parade.

The parade was headed by a platoon of police in charge of Sergeant Finton Tehan. Colonel James Geddes and Major John P. Elton of the governor's staff headed fourteen officers of the Home Guard. The Home Guard band then swung along, heading Home Guard companies. The commissioned officer of the mission came next, followed by Old Glory, fluttering in the breeze beside the Canadian standard and the Union Jack. The Kiltie bands and the armed troops fetched up the rear of the parade.

Next Parade 4:30.

At 4:30 o'clock this afternoon another parade will be held, the line of march including Abbott avenue to East Main street, to Cherry street, to North Square, to North Main street to the north side of the green, to State street, to Grand to South Main and to the armory. A 7:30 the parade will again start from the armory to Abbott avenue, to North Main to the north side of the green to a stand from which addresses will be made. At 10 o'clock the visitors will be escorted to a train that will take them to Hartford.

Union Jack and Stars and Stripes.

The Union Jack floated along side of the Stars and Stripes in the rooms of the British-American club on North Main street to-day and the members of the club united in their attempts to entertain the battle scarred visitors. No programme was prepared, however, owing to the fact that the city had charge of the arrangements but the club rooms were thrown open to the Highlanders while they were here. Many visited at the club during the afternoon.

The sight of the Union Jack hanging from the window was the sign for the visitors to halt and salute. Many passersby marvelled at the devotion of the Highlanders to the flag. At one time the sidewalk was blocked as a number of the soldiers saluted as they espied the flag as they were about to pass beneath it.

Montreal Star,
11th. October, 1914.

BANDSMAN SMITH SUCCUMBD ON TOUR

5th Royal Highlanders Travelling in U.S., Mourn Loss of D. Smith

The funeral was held yesterday from Wray's undertaking establishment of Bandsman Daniel Smith, of the 5th Royal Highlanders Band, who died last Monday in a Providence, R.I., hospital, while on a recruiting tour.

The tour started two weeks ago last Sunday. Mr. Smith collapsed during a march, and double pneumonia set in, causing his death.

Mr. Smith was born in London, 54 years ago. He was a member of the 18th Hussars in England. He came to Canada seven years ago, and was employed by the Imperial Tobacco Company. He had been a member of the Highlanders band for three years.

He is survived by his widow, two daughters, the Misses Queenie and Catherine, and two sons, Fred, who is a lieutenant with the forces in France, and Walter. The family residence is at 105 Osborne street.

The officiating clergymen at the funeral were the Rev. Dr. Paterson-Smyth and the Rev. Dr. Bruce Taylor. There were floral tributes from the following organizations and individuals: 5th Royal Highlanders, Brig.-Gen. White, Commander British Recruiting Mission; Major and Mr. F. C. Shorey, Lieut.-Col. C. N. Monsarrat, P. R. Walters, Mr. and Mrs. Isgar and family, Imperial Tobacco Co. of Canada, Ltd., Swift Canadian Co., Ltd., T. Poole, Miss M. Towell, Operating Dept. G.N.W. Telegraph, Mr. Durance, a few acquaintances, widow and children.

New Haven "Journal Courier,"
12th October, 1914.

The Black Watch Crossing The Green

Veterans of Europe's battle fields here on recruiting service to secure British subjects for work abroad as they appeared in yesterday morning's thrilling parade. The men in full Kiltie costume are shown marching through Temple street in the Green.

KILTIES WIN 35 RECRUITS

Woolsey Hall Thronged Last Night For One Of War's Most Stirring Meetings.

CITY GIVES FINE WELCOM..

Prof. Farnam Tells Why We Must Fight—Col. Dennis Scores Aliens Not Citizens Here.

With tossing sporran, kilties and bare knees, a detachment of the Fifth Royal Highlanders, the Black Watch regiment, from Canada, visited New Haven yesterday during its New England British recruiting tour, and the "Ladies from Hades," as the Germans have termed them, enlisted 35 British subjects who have been living in New Haven. The Scotchmen were called "Ladies from Hell" by the Boche for every time the kilties went "over the top" it meant a fight to the death.

In the mission that came here yesterday were men who had been awarded medals of bravery for valor on the field of battle, and men of Canada who have been touring the United States in the endeavor to swell the overseas regiments with recruits from America. It was a hearty welcome they received, people lined the streets in the morning and cheered them, the Winter Garden chorus leaned out of the Taft windows and applauded them as they passed on Chapel street beneath, and last night the students yelled "hurrahs" to them as they marched by the dormitories. They were feasted at the Taft and at the British-American club. But the greatest tribute to the Black Watch was the immense throng that filled Woolsey hall last night where the British-Canadian recruiting rally was held.

Woolsey Hall Thronged.

The magnificent auditorium has seldom held such an assemblage. The Highlanders' band played "The Star Spangled Banner" and "God Save the King" and the cheer that followed both gave proof that the patriotic chord in the vast audience was indeed touched. It gave its response too, when men shouted and women clapped as Lieut. Col. Williams, an eloquent Britisher, pictured the diabolical devastation wrought by the Hun.

Rev. Dr. Robert C. Denison, pastor of United church, offered prayer at the opening of the meeting. Mayor Samuel Campner delivered the address of welcome in which he recounted what New Haven has already done and is doing in the war. He spoke of Johnny Poe, Princeton's crack football player, known to Yalo men for years, who met death in the ranks of the Black Watch.

Professor Farnam's Welcome.

Prof. Henry W. Farnam said: "You are doubly welcome as Canadians and as Scots; as Canadians for you are our neighbors in the best sense of the word; as Scots for we know your people have done their share in building up every country of which they become citizens, men who are thrifty, industrious and whose sturdy independence we admire. The Black Watch regiment, oldest of Highland regiments, has written an unwavering record of heroic deeds upon its flag.

"The name, New Haven, stands for hospitality and open door. We are fighting for the freedom of the seas, and so we are fighting for the watchword of New Haven.

Yale's Big Sacrifice.

"Yale is doing her bit. Within three months the student body has been reduced 40 per cent. It is gratifying to Yale that this should be so. A great body of the Yale men were first to enlist, and more are training.

"Much has been made of the few dissenters in this country. More should be made of the great number who are helping the administration. Partisanship has been forgotten in this crisis, and those who voice dissension now are men already politically dead.

"My friends, we don't want England to fight our battles. They have been doing it for three years, it's time now that we at least helped in fighting our own battles. We believe in peace and social justice, and courts of international arbitration, but war is better than suicide and it's worse than suicide for a nation to allow itself to be trampled upon. If we have any desire for the respect of our children, we must go into this fight hard. Those who can fight should fight, those who can work, should work more earnestly, those who have wealth should contribute to the government loans. There is something for everybody to do."

Kaiser Discovers Canada.

The band played "Tipperary," and the audience sang. Then the Kilties band played. Lieut. Col. G. H. Williams, one of the Highlanders recruiting officers, said: "Canada was discovered by Kaiser Bill about three years ago when he found its troops a living barrier to German advance in Flanders, between him and his low, base desires. These men from Canada love the north land, but they love liberty. Under no compulsion did they go across the sea to fight with men of the motherland. England made no legal claim on them. Canada went into the war out of profound patriotism. When we saw the motherland rush to the rescue of invaded Belgium and declare Germany would have to reckon with her, cost what it may, though it be the last drop of her blood, when we saw what the so-called "insignificant" army of the motherland go with all the tremendous odds against it, when we watched what her men were doing on the field of Flanders, what her men on the highseas did, the call came, and there was not a man of us but was thrilled with the response that we were with the motherland and had our lives to offer in her support. We went with a deep religious conviction.

Calls It Sacred Crusade.

What would civilization be if Germany be unmolested to carry on her devilish aims? We are going to drive the devil out of Germany, if we have to drive her into the North Sea to do it. This is a sacred crusade. It is the golden age for a man to realize his worth."

Col. J. S. Dennis took charge of the recruiting. When he made his appeal, men from the audience marched down the aisles and climbed on the platform amid the cheers of the vast assemblage. They were enlisted immediately after the meeting.

Mayor Expresses Welcome.

About 100 attended the luncheon at the Hotel Taft which was tendered the visitors by the Second company, Governor's Foot Guard. This included officers of the Scotch Highlanders, Foot Guard officers and officers of the Home Guard.

At the guest table were Mayor Campner, Col. J. Richard North, Major John B. Kennedy, Col. Norris G. Osborn, Captain Dupont, Col. Dennis, Captain J. E. Murphy, Col. Richard Goodman, Prof. Henry W. Farnam, Walter Camp, Col. I. M. Ullman and Thomas H. Triggs of the British-American societies.

Mayor Campner spoke as follows:

"On behalf of the city of New Haven, it is with a mingled feeling of honor, of privilege and of reverence that I, figuratively speaking, give my hand across the sea to the members of the Royal Highlanders, the Black Watch, who have become famed throughout the world. It is a privilege to welcome you men and those men whom you represent, in our midst and we feel proud to have you with us—you have already 'done your bit.'

A Return of Courtesies.

"We in America have read with considerable pleasure of the manner in which General Pershing and his men have been received in Paris. We have read with considerable rejoicing of the remarkable ovation that the American boys in khaki have received in London, and I believe that the same spirit that was manifested by the French people in Paris and by the English people in London in the reception of American troops is manifested today in New Haven in the reception of you men of the Royal Highlanders. I salute you in my official capacity as mayor of New Haven and pledge you our co-operation in your work, for your work is our work, as your cause is our cause, just as the work and the brave deeds that have been done on the battlefields of Europe have been for the benefit not only for England, France and the other allies, but for all humanity.

"I wish you success in your undertaking here in America, and I have every confidence and every assurance that you are going to win that success in this country. I know that the people of this country have a very cordial feeling towards your country and towards those who have given service on European soil and I wish you Godspeed in your march to victory the road to human and world liber.

Major Kennedy's Greeting.

Major John B. Kennedy of the Governor's Foot Guard, who is of Scotch descent, added a few words of welcome to the visitors. He said: "There are many bonds of sympathy between us and Canada. We have had interchange of international courtesies before with our friends. The first was in 1776, when some of the Foot Guard met the troops of Canada and were given a very warm reception. The second was in 1912 when the Governor's Foot Guard was entertained in Canada. That met with better success. We placed all the obstacles possible in your way when you came here in 1779, and I think held up your progress into the city by a couple of hours. This time we saw to it that you came into the city by the opposite direction, and we extend you the heartiest kind of a welcome and hope you'll come again at some future time."

Secs Approach Of Victory.

Capt. Dupont, the Yale French military instructor, made a short speech in French, in which he praized the bravery of the Canadian troops fighting side by side with the sons of France. He saw the approach of victory.

Col. Dennis said: "We deem it a very great privilege to have been granted the opportunity of making a trip through these New England states in uniform. We have come here with the consent of your government to carry a message to the British here, to all men of the British Empire who are not citizens of the United States.

Scores Failure To Become Citizens.

"I say to those men who have lived here long enough to become citizens and have not, that they have failed in their duty, having enjoyed all the opportunities of this great land. Having failed, they are now people without a country, they have failed to respond to the call of Britain, and they are not subject to draft. A large number have responded, and are in your ranks or our ranks. To those who have not, we have this message. 'Your country calls,' and very [illegible]ly, 'what are you going to [illegible] it?' We are extending [illegible] vitation to have [illegible] volunteering, [illegible]ing to tak[illegible] necessary

New Haven Journal Courier,
12th October, 1914.

by Great Britain, and approved by your congress, whereby either they'll go with you or with us.

"We are your neighbor on the north, though the line between us is only imaginary. Our differences we submit to a court of arbitration and abide by the findings. We look forward to living on these terms of friendship for many centuries. In Canada we have a population of 8,000,000 people, and 450,000 of them are in the service. The deeds of the Canadian boys over there have been such that the name of Canadian has been put on the map. We claim of course that we are just as much American as you are, and because there are more people in the United States than in Canada, or for some reason or other, you've been known as Americans, and the best we could do was to follow along. They know what Canadians are now over there.

United States Settles Issue.

"You have undertaken in the United States your share in this great world war. The entrance of the United States into the war definitely and finally settled what the outcome would be. So soon as you can mobilize your manpower we know where Kaiser Bill and the rest of his gang will be. Since the declaration of war, you have accomplished wonders, in your registration, in the way your interests stand behind the nation, in the great business organization of the country, and your volunteer response, but you have in addition to this undertaking a greater problem, in your calling on the various nationalities that comprise the United States o join the colors. If you are able to accomplish that, it will be a miracle. The final result is what no man can foretell, but I wish you success.

Must Be Fight To Finish.

"You people do not yet fully know what the war really means. You will have to have six million men over there to have the same proportion we have, and then you will feel as we do. You will feel like Canada only when each morning you read columns of casualties. I think there is no doubt that the people of this country are solidly behind the president in his determination to successfully prosecute this war to a finish. It would be absolute disaster if peace comes, after the agonies everybody has gone through, until that kind of victory is achieved which will insure that never again can any small group of men by 40 years of propaganda, educate the sentiment of a people so that they will wage war on world freedom."

To See This War Through.

Col. Norris G. Osborn was called upon by Col. North, and he said in part: "Not only is it a privilege to be associated with you men who have done so much in this war, but this noon to stand on the central green and hear the men who done things and have seen things, testify as to the duty of their own people. Then again I feel how dreadful it is to have been too young to have been in the Civil War and now too old to be in this war. You have brought a great lesson to us today. I want my country to see this war through. I hope the day will come when we will cease to celebrate these various nationality holidays and through the great welding of the peoples, and the melting of the nationalities into one, we can find some standard in life which we can celebrate together."

Escort For This Morning.

The Highlanders will leave at 8:40 this morning and will be escorted to the station by the Governor's Foot Guard and Home Guard. This is the first on the Black Watch tour that they have been accorded this courtesy of escort to the station.

Col. Norris G. Osborn was guest of the British-American societies at the clubrooms on Chapel street yesterday afternoon after the luncheon and delivered a short speech which was very heartily received.

Get Rousing Reception.

The "Black Watch" was given a rousing reception when the soldiers marched from the train yesterday morning. On Columbus avenue, west of Meadow street, opposite Hotel Garde, stood representatives of the British-American societies of the city. The New Haven Home Guard stood on Union avenue opposite the Yellow building and at the left of the Home Guard stood the Second Company, Governor's Foot Guard. The Senior Service corps was at the left of the two organizations and in an auto in front of the station entrance was Mayor Campner, Col. Ullman and the reception committee.

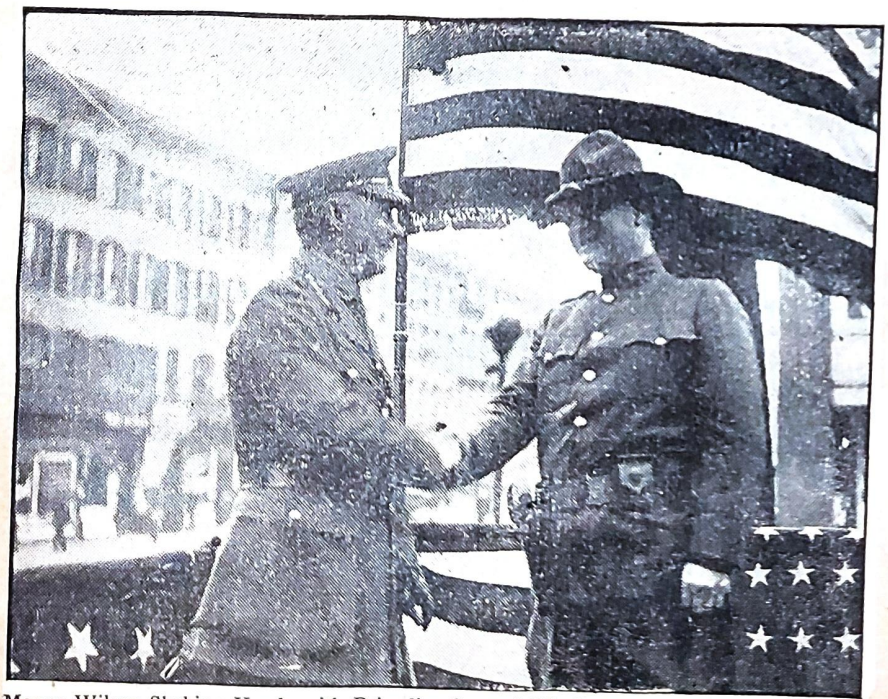
The escort was drawn up in line in front of the station as the Canadian soldiers took their position in line and a military salute was given. The visitors saluted the American flag with their band playing "The Star Spangled Banner," and the Home Guard band responded with the British National anthem, "God Save the King."

The parade started up Meadow street. It was led by a platoon of police in command of Sergt. John Lynch. Next came Col. North and staff of the Home Guard. Mayor Campner and the reception committee were followed by the Second regiment, Home Guard. Then came the Governor's Foot Guard and the Senior Service corps in command of Walter Camp, followed by three autos of G. A. R. veterans, who received a big hand. The troops were followed by the British-American societies and their band.

The parade was reviewed by Mayor Campner and city officials from a stand in front of City hall. At Temple street, all except the Governor's Foot Guard formed in two lines on both sides of the street, allowing the guests to pass in review.

Bridgeport "Post",
12th October 1914.

NOTED GENERAL HERE WITH THE KILTIES



Mayor Wilson Shaking Hands with Brigadier General W. A. White of the British Army

N.B. - Mayor Wilson was a very versatile citizen — Mayor of Bridgeport
", Colonel of Militia and Lieut-Governor of the State!

Bridgeport Post
12th October 1914

FIFTH ROYAL HIGHLANDERS PASSING CITY HALL

1-Lt-Col W.D. Birchall
2-Lt-Adjt. P.P. Hutchison
3-Lt. G.S. McLennan, M.C.
4-Lt. W.B. Ramsay

Scots Saluting Officers on Reviewing Stand.

BLACK WATCH REGT. OF CANADA IS GIVEN BIG RECEPTION HERE TODAY

Detachment of Fifth Royal Highlanders and Group of Officers Headed by Brig.-Gen. W. A. White, Seek Recruits for War—City Cheers for Kilties—Met by Reception Committee—Home Guard Acts as Escort—Applause All the Way.

When a detachment of the Fifth Royal Highlanders, the Black Watch regiment of Canada, with a group of officers, with their own bag pipe and military bands, arrived in the city this forenoon on a recruiting expedition, and made a short parade to the Stratfield hotel, they encountered as cordial a reception as they have met with in New England. Sons of Scotland and England on the sidewalk were a part of the great crowd on the streets along the line of march, and they kept shouting words of welcome such as "More Power to You," and "Yer the Braw Lads."

Home Guard Escort.

When the Highlanders swung into line behind the six companies of Home Guard as escort, heads erect, swinging sporran on their Campbell kilt, easy marching swing, and with rifle all on an even slant—they looked the ideal British soldier. They marched behind a band that played a quick-step that made marching easy and compelling. The visitors from Canada were applauded all the way.

Reach City at 10 O'clock.

The kilties arrived here from New Haven at 10 o'clock. Prior to their arrival Brigadier General W. A. White, head of the British and Canadian recruiting mission in the United States, and Lieut. F. G. Gunter, arrived from New York, and they were met by the citizens' reception committee. The two officers were subjected to the camera men, and took their "shooting" good naturedly.

Cheered by Home Guard.

Two battalions of the Home Guard, Col. Wilson in command arrived at the station, and formed in a square at the open space at the foot of Gold street. When the New Haven train rolled into the station containing the "Ladies from Hell," as the Germans call them, they were given a cheer. The Highlanders were formed in line, presented arms and colors to the Home Guard, and the compliment was returned, and the line of march was taken up. The parade was to Main street to State, to Courtland, down Fairfield avenue to Main street and to the Stratfield.

Distinguished British Officers.

The group of officers proceeding the kilties contained some distinguished men. Gen. White is one of the heroes of the Boer war. He was one of the officers of the Connought Rangers, one of the finest of Irish regiments. He has been twice decorated for gallant srevice in France by both the British and the French governments. He has been mentioned three times in the dispatches.

Wears Queen's Medal.

He wears the Queen's medal with five clasps. His son, Lieut. C. J. White, aged 19, is one of the youngest commissioned officers in the British army, and has seen service at Somme. He did not come with the detachment today, being detained on recruiting service in Springfield.

With the exception of several junior officers all of them have been service in France. Many of them won distinction. Lieutenant S. S. MacLennan of the 73d battalion, Black Watch and Major J. T. L. Shum of the 42d battalion, Black Watch, wear military crosses.

Others Of Note.

Other men who have distinguished themselves and have paid the price in blood are Sergeant Major W. J. Bramhall, one of the original Princess Pats who were the first Canadians to get into action in France and of whom but a handful are left; Sergeant Major McLeod who was so badly shot to pieces that many of his bones are replaced with silver plates and Sergeant Fitzgerald, a Canadian, who was in England at the outbreak of the war and who joined the Manchester Regiment in order to get to France as quickly as possible. He was blown to pieces by a shell, has one arm crippled, one lung completely shot away, many of the tissues of his back gone, and is partially blind.

Col. John S. Dennis is actively in charge of the Highlanders and, under Gen. White, is officer commanding of the British and Canadian recruiting mission. In civil life he is assistant to Lord Shaughnessy, president of the Canadian Pacific railway, is in charge of the drive for men in his district. He is one of Canada's "biggest" men.

Capt. Kenneth Marlett is orderly to Col. Dennis and takes active charge of the details of the recruiting in all the cities that the Highlanders have visited.

Begin Recruiting Work.

Shortly after the detachment was quartered at the hotel, they began their work of recruiting British subjects for the army. One recruiting station was at the city hall and was in charge of Lieut. Herry Peplar, who joined the British colors in 1915 and was in France the following year. He tok part in the battles of Messene, the second Yeper, at Cinceliete, where he was wounded and later at the Somme. He also is one of the military cross men. The second recruiting station is at Washington Park, which is in charge of Lieut. Measson.

Visitors Shown About City.

The military visitors were taken about the city this afternoon in automobiles and were shown the principle points of interest. This evening there will be a recruiting rally at the armory when addressed will be made by Mayor Wilson, General White, Col. S. H. Williams, one of the senior officers of the mission, Lieut. Peplar, and others.

Men recruited by the Highlanders will be examined at the United States recruiting station in Fairfield avenue. They will later be sent to Boston and from there to Canada.

Leaves for New York Tomorrow.

Tomorrow morning at 9:30 o'clock the Highlanders will leave for New York on a special train. From New York they go to Detroit and after a recruiting expedition there and at Chicago will go back to Canada and from there well, somewhere where the battle rages.

Tendered Dinner by Scouts.

This evening, after the exercises at the armory the visitors will be tendered a dinner at the rooms of the Scotch Historical society in the Lincoln building. The committee of nine in charge is composed of J. D. Broadbent, William Simpson, Robert Brown, representing Clan Campbell, O. S. C.; James Walker, Thomas Johnson, Frederic Whittaker of Magna Charta lodge, Sons of St. George and G. W. Wood, Walter Taylor and Harry Bennett of Pioneer lodge, Sons of St. George, will meet the men of the Black Watch.

BLACK WATCH (THE OLD FIFTH ROYAL HIGHLANDERS) LINED UP IN FRONT OF THE RAILR OAD STATION

Brig. Gen. W. A. White, head of the British recruiting service in the United States and Lieut. F. G. Gunter, saluting the American flag.

49 Join in Black Watch Call

5,000 Attend the Mass Meeting at the Armory After a Day of Parading and Receptions — Banquet at the Algonquin.

In a mass meeting held last night by the Black Watch of Canada at the State Armory for the purpose of recruiting British subjects, 42 local men answered their country's call and are now members of the English army. Seven recruits had been gotten in the morning, making a total of 49 soldiers that Bridgeport gave to Great Britain in one day. The visiting officers expressed themselves as being more than gratified at the results of their short stay here.

Although a heavy downpour of rain was falling the meeting brought forth nearly 5,000 people who turned out to see the distinguished officers and the gallant Canadians. The Black Watch was given one of the most enthusiastic receptions ever accorded to any one in this city. When one of them essayed to speak, the remarks were punctuated by the vigorous applause of the crowd.

Greatest of Receptions.

The Canadian contingent is well known throughout this country and has been warmly received wherever it has gone. But the welcome that Bridgeport extended to them, according to their own word, outdid anything of that nature that they had ever experienced. They arrived in town yesterday morning at 9:30 and were met at the station by the local Home Guard regiment under the command of Colonel Wilson.

A parade through the main thoroughfares of the city then ensued. Great throngs lined the sidewalk and cheered the "kilties" headed by General White, one of the heroes of the fighting in Flanders. He has received several decorations of honor from both the French and British governments.

After the parade, the soldiers went to the Stratfield to occupy the suites reserved for them. During their stay in town they were the guests of the city and no pains were spared to make their visit a memorable one. In the after-

Bridgeport Telegram
October, 1914.

49 Join British Army in Town

(Continued from Page One.)

noon, the entire party was taken in automobiles to view the different points of interest in the town. Some of the large munition factories here aroused great surprise and wonderment.

The Watch then formed in front of the Stratfield hotel and reviewed the Columbus day parade. After that many of the "kilties" strolled about the town. Their bare knees flashing in the cold breeze that was blowing caused many to gaze long and admiringly. With their snappy uniforms and straight military bearing they made a great hit. They literally owned the town.

At 5:30 in the afternoon the officers were banqueted at the Algonquin club by the members of the reception committee. This was just a quiet affair more of a friendly dinner than any state occasion.

Rally at the Armory.

At eight in the evening the great event of the day was staged. The Black Watch assembled at the armory where an invitation meeting was held for the purpose of obtaining recruits. The Watch band occupied one corner of the hall while the officers and the reception committee sat on the platform. Mayor Wilson acted as chairman of the meeting. The hall was packed, every available seat being taken and a large number standing at the back of the hall.

The mayor in opening the meeting, outlined the aims of the allied governments in the war. He pointed out that this was not a war of conquest but rather one of democracy. "It is a war," he said, "to protect every institution that America stands for. It is a war to protect your wives and children from the terrible fate that would befall them in the event of a German victory." Mr. Wilson exhorted all those of English citizenship to come up and enlist at the close of the meeting, even saying that Bridgeport did not want any slackers either allen or otherwise.

The next speaker was Judge Alfred B. Beers, former commander in chief of the Grand Army of the Republic. On one side of the platform were seated a delegation of Civil war veterans. The judge was given a fine greeting as he arose to speak. He started by paying his respects to the visitors and then continued on to say that all Americans realize the tie that binds us to England. "It is the tie of blood," he shouted amidst the cheering of the crowd. Judge Beers explained the obligation that a citizen of a country owed to his fatherland. He related an incident in the battle of Manila Bay, to show the brother spirit that exists between this country and England. It was of the time when in the harbor of Manila the German fleet had attempted to interfere with Admiral Dewey. The English fleet then moved between them and the British admiral sent a message to the German fleet saying that if they started anything they would have to fight both the Stars and Stripes and the Union Jack.

GEN. W. A. WHITE, LIEUT. F. G. GUNTER AND THE BRIDGEPORT RECEPTION COMMITTEE FOR THE BLACK WATCH YESTERDAY

General White Speaks.

General White was then introduced. He began by thanking the audience for the great welcome that had been accorded them, and then turned to Mayor Wilson and in the name of the British government thanked the city of Bridgeport for its great courtesy and spirit. He then addressed his remarks to the British citizens in the audience. He told them that they must fight either for the United States or England. He explained that at present there was not a single country in the world that had any use for slackers including Germany. He paid a tribute to that country by pointing out the great way in which the citizens have rallied to their duty toward their government and asked that the Englishmen do the same.

The general described the transformation that England had undergone since the beginning of the war. He told of the great munition plants that had sprung up all over the country as if by magic and reverently referred to the women who were now working in those shops thus making it possible for the men to go to war. "The American flag on our side assures us of victory," he said. "Are you going to hang back and let all the others do your fighting or are you going to stand up and do your duty?" was his parting query.

Appeals Touch Crowd.

Lieutenant Harry Peppler of the Canadian army was then introduced. The lieutenant told some of his experience in getting recruits. His message was to let the native British citizens come forward as their comrades and brothers were not fighting for them but for their women and children. He made a great hit with the crowd. The lieutenant has been wounded a number of times in action and walked with a perceptible limp.

It was Lieutenant Colonel Harold Williams to whom fell the honor of making the stellar address of the evening. In a voice full of passion and feeling he told of the existing conditions in France and of some of the German brutality. The audience listened attentively while he spoke. At the conclusion of his address he asked all those who wished to enlist to step forward. With one accord 42 men rose and made their way to the platform while the crowd cheered.

The band then played several patriotic tunes while the visiting soldiers stood at attention. After the meeting the recruits were examined and signed their enlistment papers.

The Black Watch leaves town at 9 o'clock this morning. They will go from here to Detroit and then to Chicago in an attempt to enlist recruits for the British army. After the meeting last evening the soldier boys were entertained by the local Scottish and English societies. They marched from the Armory to the Lincoln building on Cannon street where the festivities took place.

Bridgeport
12th. October 1914.

CHEERS GREET ARRIVAL OF MEMBERS OF FIGHTING CANADIAN CONTINGENT

Subjects of Great Britain, and citizens of America cheered today when the famous Black Watch of the Fifth Highlanders, Canadian branch, marched through the streets of the city with pipers and military band playing, flags flying, and with guns on shoulder and bayonets fixed, while an immense crowd gave them a welcome.

Never has a foreign military force bearing arms marched through Bridgeport before, and seldom has such a welcome been given to any visiting organization.

The Black Watch, as it is called, is here upon recruiting service, and following a short parade held two meetings, one at Washington park and one at the city hall green where addresses were made.

Mayor Wilson headed the reception committee which met General White, who is in command of the detachment, and staff, at the railroad station at 10 o'clock, while two battalions of the Home Guard in command of Col. Wilson, acted as escort.

In the reception committee were Justice George W. Wheeler, George E. Crawford, George C. Peet, Frank D. Bell, Frank Brennan, George Kingston, Jacob E. Klein, Malcolm MacFayden, Isaac Moss, Richard H. Murphy, J. H. Richardson, Edward J. Spargo, John C. Stanley, John Japp George H. Wood and Judge Alfred B. Beers.

When the train arrived at 10 o'clock Gen. White and his aides were greeted and introduced to the members of the committee. The command then detrained amid the cheers of a throng which occupied every point of vantage near the railroad station. Two battalions of the Home Guard were formed in a hollow square upon the esplanade at the north of the station, and as the Black Watch formed, military salutes were given.

The military ceremonies were very pretty. General White and staff were welcomed by Col. Wilson and staff, and then the Highlander band played the "Star Spangled Banner," while the forces of the two commands stood at present arms, and heads were uncovered by the entire assemblage. When the American anthem had been concluded the band played "God Save the King" and again the proper salute was given.

The Home Guard was then formed for the parade, acting as escort, led by the Highland Piper band and the True Blue drum corps of this city. The Black Watch was led by its own piper band and a splendid military band which was given a hearty ovation all along the line.

The route of the parade was short, from Golden Hill street to Main street, to State street, Courtland street, Fairfield avenue, to Main street, to The Stratfield, where it was dismissed.

Great enthusiasm was displayed on the streets, and everywhere the visitors were given hearty applause and cheers. They were dressed in the full regimental bonnets and kilts, and carried their service rifles with fixed bayonets.

After the dismissal of the parade the Black Watch divided into two sections, one section holding a meeting at the City hall green for recruiting purposes, while the other held a similar meeting at Washington park. Each section paraded to the place of meeting headed by a band. Another parade will be held this evening reversing the route of this morning, and ending at the Armory where a recruiting meeting will be held. Headquarters for the Black Watch while here were at The Stratfield.

Jitney Drivers Give Services to Black Watch

As a special point of pride the jitneurs of Bridgeport are pointing to the fact that not only is their transportation rate still five cents, but they are willing at all times to render their services gratis for the good of the public they serve. Yesterday 300 jitney men, who have touring cars, readily gave up half a day's work and the resulting profits to carry about the city officers and members of the Black Watch, formerly the Fifth Royal Highlanders, who, as guests of the city, were motored to interesting points yesterday.

Acting upon the request of members of the committee in charge of the entertainment tendered the Highlanders, President Schwartz of the jitney men's local association notified the organization of the demands upon them, and asked for volunteers. He was swamped with offers, 300 drivers willingly offering their cars. All of the men were not used, but the committee in charge complimented them highly upon their generosity, for the service meant not only the giving of time but the forgoing of profits, for many trips were lost during the time the visitors were being shown around. No complaints concerning that, however, were heard from any of the men.

16th. ...oston Tuesday, October
Toronto, Winnipeg, Vancouver and
Halifax papers please copy.

...which stopped
...ted Teuton control of
...nt French seaport and
...a short line communi-
...en France and her ally.

Saginaw Daily News,
15th. October 1914.

CANADIAN TROOPS HERE; LIBERTY LOAN DRIVE IS UNDER WAY

Luncheon at Hotel Bancroft at Noon Formally Inaugurates Two Weeks of Effort in Saginaw.

TEAMS NAMED FOR CAMPAIGN

"Over the Top" Commands Chairman Eddy as Big Work Commences—Business Houses Are Asked to Display Advertising Cards — Demand is Big for Speakers in the Townships as Well as in the City.

With the arrival of a contingent of the Canadian Black Watch regiment over the Pere Marquette Monday afternoon, Saginaw became the host of the representatives of one of the most noted regiments engaged in the fighting on the western front. A platoon of troops in kiltie costume, the color guard and pipers and brass band composed the delegation which was to be a feature of the parade in the afternoon.

Seldom has so great a collection of prominent men been arranged for a Saginaw mass-meeting as that which the Liberty Loan campaigners and the Canadian recruiting mission have to offer for the Monday evening Auditorium mass meeting which will begin at 8 o'clock.

Dr. M. S. Rice of Detroit, just recently returned from a trip to Europe where he worked among the troops in the trenches will be the big speaker of the evening. Dr. Rice is one of the most prominent clergymen in the country, and as he is an orator of no mean ability, his talk should be a stirring call to duty to all who hear it.

Major Chumm of the Fifth Royal Highlanders has been in the trenches within a short time, and in a short talk he will tell something of the conditions of affairs in Europe. He will be assisted in this respect by Col. J. S. Dennis of the British recruiting mission, also a speaker of great ability besides being a soldier of prominence. He will make probably the most important speech for the recruiting mission.

Bird J. Vincent, prosecuting attorney of Saginaw county will also be present, having been detailed for this work by the commandant of Fort Sheridan.

Kenneth Hughes who will present a number of his well known acts is familiar to Saginaw people as the 5-year-old boy who astonished the east by his remarkable work in the recruiting work there.

The music for the evening will be by the famous Canadian Black Watch band, fresh from Europe. This is one of the most prominent military bands in existence and their music should do wonders to assist the recruiting and Liberty Loan campaigns.

PROGRAM FOR MASS MEETING MONDAY NIGHT

1—"Star Spangled Banner" and flag salute by Canadian Black Watch band.
2—Kenneth Hughes, 5-year-old speaker.
3—Major Chum, Fifth Royal Highlanders, just returned from service at the front.
4—Prosecuting Attorney Bird J. Vincent, on furlough from Reserve Officers' Training camp at Fort Sheridan.
5—Dr. M. S. Rice, D. D., returned last week from western fighting front.
6—Col. J. S. Dennis, British Recruiting mission.

Platoon of the Famous Black Watch Regiment With Color Guard and Pipers and Brass Band Arrive Monday Afternoon.

GREAT MEETING MONDAY EVENING

British Recruiting Mission to Have Speakers at Big Gathering at Auditorium—Rev. M. S. Rice, noted Orator, Will Talk on Liberty Loan—Bird J. Vincent Back from Fort Sheridan for Address.

"Have you got your ammunition?" was the inquiry shouted by Chairman A. D. Eddy of the Liberty Loan committee Monday at the conclusion of the opening luncheon of the campaign, and as his question was met with a great cry of "Yes" from the workers he shouted once more,

"Then over the top!" And with this order the teams advanced to the campaign.

Monday noon's luncheon was held

the teams being present, and they all seemed to be enthusiastic for their work. A number of questions were settled and the details generally cleared up.

F. R. Fenton, Michigan Chairman, Federal Reserve bank, who has general charge of the Michigan campaign was in the city Monday to see the start of the campaign.

Chairman Eddy took occasion Monday to remark on the laxness of the merchants in showing the Liberty Loan display matter in their windows. This advertising has been distributed in great quantities by the committee, but according to Mr. Eddy the merchants do not seem to see the need of displaying it. Mr. Eddy calls upon them to place the advertising in a conspicuous place in their windows, the best position is none too good for it.

Autos to carry the speakers to various parts of the county for the Liberty Loan meetings are desired by Floyd A. Wilson who has charge of this part of the work and Mr. Wilson Monday asked that all owners who are willing to co-operate with him in this donate the use of their machines. He has communicated with a number of the dealers and in the main they seem willing to assist.

The "Four Minute" men come in for their share of commendation in a telegram received Monday by Chairman Eddy from Secretary of the Treasury W. G. McAdoo. These men, according to the telegram are doing their work in a manner which is making them extremely valuable to the government officials who are taking advantage of the opportunity to express their gratitude to the speak-

Montreal "Gazette,"
15th. October 1914.

DIED.

FITCH—Earl Charles Fitch, jr., youngest son of E. C. Fitch, president of Waltham Watch Company, and with His Majesty's 8th Royal Highlanders, died in Hospital at Hartford, Conn., Saturday, October 13th.

Funeral in Boston Tuesday, October 16th.

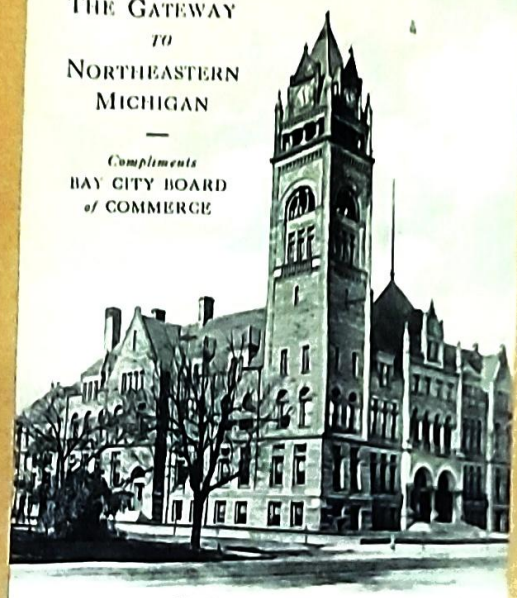
Toronto, Winnipeg, Vancouver and Halifax papers please copy.

Meet Me in BAY CITY

THE GATEWAY
TO
NORTHEASTERN
MICHIGAN

—

Compliments
BAY CITY BOARD
of COMMERCE



City Hall. Bay City, Mich.

No. B687/18 C. & J. Gregory, Publishers

Grand Rapids Press,
16th. October 1914.

ALL GRAND RAPIDS TO JOIN IN GREAT PATRIOTIC PARADE

Scores of Fraternal Orders to Co-operate in Big Pageant.

CANADIAN VETERANS ARRIVE

Bomb Salutes and Bands Give Martial Spirit for Event of Loyalty.

To the accompaniment of exploding bombs, faintly reminiscent of the grim fighting for universal democracy throughout battle-scarred Europe and inspired by the presence of a platoon of the immortal Black Watch regiment, the backbone of that irresistible steel line of Canadian courage at Vimy ridge, all Grand Rapids thrilled to the call of patriotism on Old Glory day and enthusiastically pledged itself to furnish its share of the sinews of war.

For probably the first time in the history of the city foreign troops mingled with our own soldiers on the streets of Grand Rapids. Not for a moment were the people permitted to forget that this is the day when every one should consecrate himself to the great cause of liberty and freedom. Bands, armored motor cars, marching heroes fresh from the horrors of the trenches and shell craters of No Man's Land, cavalrymen and infantrymen, parades and speeches have been crowded into a program full of action and enthusiasm and patriotism and early in the day, with a brilliant sun smiling its encouragement, the loyal citizenship of Grand Rapids demonstrated its anxiety to give material evidence of its patriotism.

GREETINGS FROM CUSTER.

Greetings from the Knights of Columbus committee on war activities "to the loyal citizens of Grand Rapids who are honoring our flag and the liberty it proclaims," in the form of a telegram from James E. Sanford, general secretary of the field headquarters at Camp Custer, were received at the mayor's office Tuesday morning.

State Troops Attractive.

Monday witnessed the first influx of those who are helping stir Grand Rapids patriotism to fever heat, when the cavalry and infantry organizations of the new state constabulary commanded by Col. Roy C. Vandercook marched into East Grand Rapids and went into camp just south of the Ramona park ball grounds. All Monday this crack outfit was busy shining leather and accoutrements for the demonstration Tuesday. Early Tuesday morning came a platoon of the Canadian Black Watch detail of the Fifth Royal Highlanders commanded by Lieut. Col. W. D. Birchall. This contingent of heroes, fresh from the trenches of the western front, comes for the double purpose of inspiring the sale of Liberty bonds and to stimulate the enlistment of British and Canadian born with the fighting forces of King George. It was the Black Watch regiment which received the first baptism of the deadly German gas attack in 1915 and this was one of the regiments which stood in the way of the German advance on Calais in 1915, when the Teutons introduced liquid fire. And it was the Canadian Black Watch which occupied the center of the line when the Germans finally were checked and thrown back and forced to abandon the effort to win their objective. Wherever they have gone these heroes of Ypres and Vimy Ridge and a dozen other of the important engagements on the western front have proved an inspiration both for the purchase of Liberty bonds and for enlistments in the Canadian and United States armies.

Fraternal Orders Help.

In addition to the Black Watch detachment and the state constabulary the entire Grand Rapids battalion of State Troops under command of Maj. George C. Blickle turned out. The veterans of former wars also mobilized for Old Glory day's big drive. Seven companies of Polish guards, armed and uniformed and drilled to a nicety in close order formation, marched to the Armory and cheerfully gave their time and effort to the Old Glory day program. Polish, Swedish, negro and other societies offered their services and contributed thousands to the big evening parade and all the fraternal societies and organizations co-operated with the committee in making the parade the greatest demonstration in the history of the Furniture City.

Maj. Ward Wright of the British r
ecruiting mission in Michigan, a vis
in Grand Rapids Tuesday.

Col. John S. Dennis, in charge of the party of Canadian visitors on Old Glory day.

Union Men in Force.

Among the first to offer their services were the various organizations of union labor. They were given a prominent place in the parade and in the big drive for Liberty bond sales. Mothers, wives and sweethearts of soldiers in the service of Uncle Sam and the allies will have a place in the parade and in the drive. From every walk of life and every section of the city, the committee has received encouragement and co-operation until the Old Glory day ceremony may be said to be more representative of the citizenship than any movement ever begun here.

In the middle of Campau square has been erected a great flag pole which will serve as a giant barometer to register the result of the Liberty Loan drive. The flag which will move up along the graduated pole as the subscriptions for the second Liberty Loan are registered, was presented to the committee by Henry Herpolsheimer. The Liberty Loan flag raising ceremony is scheduled for 4 p. m. with Clay H. Hollister, chairman of the Western Michigan Liberty Loan committee, the principal speaker. The Canadian Black Watch, state constabulary, Black Watch band, Furniture City band will feature this great mass meeting in which the new flag, emblematic of Old Glory day and the Liberty bond drive, will be flung to the breeze.

HOOT, MON!

George P. MacKenzie is wearing a MacKenzie plaid necktie and in his button hole a bit of Scotch heather as a tribute to the Kilties in town. Robert D. Graham also is making it known to them that he is of the Graham clan and that he was born in Canada and the visitors accept him as one of them.

Bomb Ushers in Day.

Old Glory day was ushered in at 9 a. m. with the thunderous report of a dynamite bomb. Ten minutes later another detonation shook the city and all day until 9 at night these bombs will remind the citizens that this is the day to give material evidence of their patriotism. The Canadian Black Watch continent arrived on special trains and throughout the schools of the city the Old Glory day proclamation was read.

At 10 a. m. the two hours of patriotic marching concerts began. The Black Watch band, the Furniture City band, the Burton Heights band, the Polish band and the East End Improvement Association band took part in this demonstration, the Black Watch being assigned to the down town district, the Improvement Association band to the east end, the Polish band to the west side, the Furniture City band to the north end and the Burton Heights band to the south end of the city.

'61 GREETS '17 WHEN BELKNAP MEETS WALLER.

'Sixty-one shook handles with '17 at the Association of Commerce building Monday when Capt. Charles E. Belknap, veteran of the Civil war, met Capt. E. G. Waller, the Canadian veteran of the present war.

"I have a great respect for the Canadians," said Capt. Belknap. "Some of the bravest men in my company were from the dominion. They came across the border specially to enlist in my division. Some of them never went back."

Many Factory Meetings.

At 11:45 factory meetings began in all parts of the city. One Liberty Loan committee speaker accompanied by one member of the famous Canadian Black Watch platoon was detailed to each of these meetings by the committee in charge, the Liberty Loan speaker to urge the purchase of bonds by the factorymen, and the Canadian to inspire enlistments and lend his voice to the arguments for the universal investment in Uncle Sam's latest war bonds.

At noon the Black Watch band gave a concert at Campau square and at 1 o'clock the Canadians were served luncheon at the Association of Commerce. The state constabulary will be the guests of the Association of Commerce for the evening meal and the Canadians will be entertained at First Methodist church.

Sortie marches throughout the city took place at 2:30. They were under the direction of Maj. George C. Blickle, commanding the local battalion of State Troops. The State Troops battalion were divided, one contingent accompanying the visiting Canadian troops and the other the cavalry and infantry of the state constabulary. Capt. Robert G. Hill commanded the detachment to go with the Canadians while Maj. Blickle commanded the contingent assigned as escort to the constabulary. Both were accompanied by bands and made a stirring appeal to the citizens in the residence districts. The Canadians were scheduled to pass Central High school on their sortie march and Principal Jesse B. Davis has arranged to turn out the entire personnel of the school to stand on the lawn as the heroes from Vimy ridge march by.

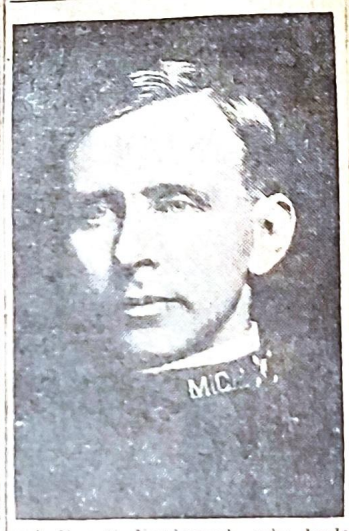
Pageant Big Feature.

Everything else during the day, important as it may be in results, still must be considered as preliminary to the great pageant and demonstration in the evening. At 7 o'clock the giant parade in which there will be upward of 10,000 persons will move. The pageant will be under command of Capt. C. E. Belknap, grand marshal, and the head of the long line will form at Michigan street and Monroe avenue, N. W., the line of formation will extend back across Bridge street bridge, along Bridge street, N. W., and well out along Stocking avenue. N. W. The line of march will be south on Monroe avenue to Campau square, southeast along Monroe avenue to Division, south on Division, east on Oakes street and north on Sheldon to Fulton.

Searchlights for Pageant.

At this point the visiting Canadians, the state constabulary and the local State Troops will line up on the west side of Sheldon avenue, S. E., as a reviewing party while the De Molai commandery will form on the east side of the street so that the rest of the great pageant may pass in review between. During the parade searchlights will play on the pageant and the throngs on the sidewalks and the street cars will be kept out of the business district during the passing of parade. The crowds have been asked to remain at least forty feet from the marching column in order that there may be plenty of latitude for special drill maneuvers.

The parade will start promptly at 7 o'clock and will be finished by 8:30 when the big patriotic mass meeting in the Armory will be called to order by United States Senator William Alden Smith, who will preside. Music will be furnished by the Canadian Black Watch band and among the speakers will be Col. John S. Dennis, director of British enlistment activities in the west, who brought the platoon of the Black Watch to America for the Liberty Loan drive and to encourage recruiting. In private life Col. Dennis is assistant to the president of the great Canadian Pacific railway system. Lieut. Col. W. D. Birchall, who is in direct command of the Canadian Black Watch platoon here, also will speak. There will be several local speakers.



Col. Roy C. Vandercook, who leads the state constabulary which figured prominently in the Old Glory day celebration.

DeLamarter Heads Committee.

The committee which has been hard at work on the arrangements for a successful Old Glory day is headed by Louis J. DeLamarter, secretary and treasurer of the Grand Rapids Railway company. With him on the committee are Arthur H. Vandenberg, S. George Graves, Fred N. Rowe, Capt. Charles E. Belknap, Stephen J. McDonald, Lee H. Bierce, Edwin L. Quarles, Charles Hilliker, P. B. Garvey, W. J. Remus, Maj. George C. Blickle, Clarence Weil and Clay H. Hollister.

It is a distinct honor for Grand Rapids to entertain Lieut. Col. Birchall's platoon of the Canadian Black Watch regiment. This is a regiment that is among the most famous organizations that have stemmed the tide of kaiserism on the western front and are helping slowly to push the Teutons back out of France and Belgium.

In Hot Fighting.

In the spring of 1915 when the Germans made their drive on Calais it was the iron line of the Canadian Black Watch regiment which stopped them and prevented Teuton control of a most important French seaport and the cutting of a short line communication between France and her ally.

Grand Rapids Press,
16th October, 1914.

Great Britain. The losses to the Highlanders were appalling in this action, but their victory turned the tide against the hitherto victorious German troops. Of the machine gun section of this regiment which took part in the fighting at Ypres in February, 1915 and was subjected to the German's first gas attack, only three men survived and all three were wounded.

The boys of the Black Watch outfit are proud of their organization, their officers, their record and their Scottish ancestry. The history of the Black Watch is interesting.

History of Black Watch.

Nearly a century ago in the Highlands of Scotland the cattle thieving and outlawry compelled vigilance work, "watch guard," by those who had cattle to protect, until the clans agreed to organize a militia which became known and has been known ever since 1742 as the "Black Watch." The tartan was a composite of those of the Stuarts, MacGregors, MacDuffs, MacPhersons, MacTavish, MacDougalls and others—so dark it is almost black. The history of the Black Watch and of the Canadian Black Watch has been a history of intrepid daring, endurance and victories, such as the world has seldom seen.

It was one of the Black Watch sergeants who endured without a groan the amputation of an arm, refusing any anesthetic, and when the surgeon, astonished at the fortitude asked him how he did it, the answer was:

"Why, I am Scotch."

The Famous Black Watch on Parade in Grand Rapids

Canadians swing into Monroe avenue, N. W., on their march from the Union station to the headquarters of the British Canadian recruiting mission in the Morton House shortly after their arrival in the Furniture city.

Grand Rapids News,
16th. October 1914.

CITY PAYS HOMAGE TO OLD GLORY

Canadian Veterans Come to Help Boost for the Liberty Loan Campaign

BLACK WATCH CONCERT

"Ladies of Hell" Tell Their Experiences in the Trenches in France

MASSMEETING AT ARMORY

Patriotic Citizens Will Assemble to Pledge Dollars to Help U. S. in War

OLD GLORY DAY SPIRIT

This telegram was received by Mayor Fuller from James E. Sanford, general secretary of the field headquarters of the Knights of Columbus at Camp Custer, Battle Creek:

Kindly convey the greetings of the Knights of Columbus committee on war activities to the loyal citizens of Grand Rapids, who are on this day honoring our flag and the liberty it proclaims.

While bombs boomed, bands played and Canadian veterans discussed the war, Grand Rapids residents started to play their part in "Old Glory day."

During the noon hour the Canadian Black Watch band gave a concert in Campau square. The members of the killies regiment, who are here to boost for the liberty loan and the Canadian recruiting service, told over and over the stories of their experience in the trenches in France.

"The Ladies of Hell," as the Canadian veterans are called by the Germans, were entertained royally.

All is in readiness for the big parade tonight at 7 o'clock. At that time mothers, school children, citizens and the state guards will march.

Fair Weather Greets Day.

"Old Glory Day" opened with fair weather, justifying the remark of Capt. Charles Belknap, grand marshal of the parade, that "It doesn't rain on Belknap." This was in answer to a question the other day as to what would be done about the parade in case of rain.

The Canadians and their Black Watch band arrived at 6 a. m. in their special train and waited for their formal entry with citizen and military escort at 9 a. m. The state constabulary, who joined in their reception, arrived Monday and camped in East Grand Rapids.

The liberty loan flag pole was raised on Campau square shortly after 8 a. m.

Salute Starts the Day.

At 9 a. m. the salute of dynamite bombs on the river bank began, and will continue at intervals until 9 p. m.

The "Old Glory Day" proclamation was read in the schools, and the importance of subscribing to the liberty loan was explained.

Concerts were given by the Black Watch band downtown, the Polish band on the west side, the Burton Heights band in the south end, the East End Improvement band in the east end and the Furniture City band in the north end, with a concert by the Black Watch band in Campau square at noon.

The Canadians enjoyed luncheon in the A. of C. dining room at 1 p. m., and at 2:30 p. m. the Canadians and state troops with bands marched into residence districts, assembling on Campau square for the liberty loan flag raising at 4 p. m. Clay H. Hollister will be the speaker. At 5:45 p. m. the Canadians will be entertained at dinner by business men in the First M. E. church and the state troops by the "Old Glory day" committee at dinner in the A. of C. dining room. The big parade will be held at 7 p. m. from Bridge street to Oakes street, via Sheldon avenue to Fulton street park, and then will come the massmeeting in the armory.

Parade Under Searchlight.

Searchlights will play upon the parade, which will include reviews of the Canadian and state troops and DeMolai commandery on Sheldon avenue. Street cars and automobiles will be barred from the line of march.

Street cars display signs announcing the liberty loan.

The Canadians are here not only to aid in the celebration of "Old Glory day," but to stimulate recruiting for the British army among subjects of King George. Charles Cluff and Philip C. Nichols of this city enlisted Monday.

Captain Belknap announces that all automobiles will be kept out of the line of parade tonight. The streets to be used for the parade will be closed at 6:30 o'clock.

Captain Belknap and the marshals' headquarters will be at the Grand Trunk depot, and all aides and organizations not now assigned are requested to report at that point.

It is estimated that about $1,500,000 of the bonds have been sold so far.

Local wholesalers will have 200,000 liberty loan circulars printed for distribution in this district, will make patriotic displays in store windows next week, and merchants will give advertising space for the loan.

The Grand Rapids Credit Men's association, at its dinner meeting in the A. of C. building Monday night, voted $10,000 for liberty loan bonds.

Dr. J. T. Holdsworth of the University of Pittsburgh told the Credit Men's association that business must be put in shape to meet war conditions if the money needed is raised, and every man, woman and child must save something to lend the government.

Saginaw Daily News,
16th. October, 1914.

Canadian Troops Parade Through City in Afternoon and Great Throngs Along the Way Give Them Welcome.

MANY HAVE BEEN IN SERVICE ABROAD

One Lieutenant Has Been Given the Unusual Honor of Being Presented with the Victoria Cross by King George—Body Under Command of Col. Dennis—Large Crowd Gives Them Farewell at Station.

There marched on Saginaw streets, Monday, more Canadian soldiers than have been seen along the thousands of miles of border between the two lands in over a century, and though the visitors numbered but a few scores it was a splendid showing for hard pressed Canada to make, at a time when she is draining herself of men to push to victory the fight that civilization is making for its preservation over in France.

Col. Dennis.

It is a splendidly representative contingent, however, being made up of parts of the famous Montreal Scottish regiment, the "Black Watch," than which no finer body of troops exists in all the millions sent to the front by Great Britain and her colonies and dependencies. It is inclusive of band and pipers, of a platoon from the rank and file, and of a coterie of officers all of whom have participated in the actions which have made the western front immortal, and nearly every man carrying on his body scars of battle.

One of the officers, Lieut. Shimia, carries the Victoria Cross personally conferred upon him by King George at Buckingham Palace. Carries is the word, for this gallant young officer is yet too modest to wear this prized decoration, which is given for conspicuous personal valor on the field of battle, and which is conferred only and absolutely when won on its merits, being one of the rarest of all military awards. The young lieutenant also carries the painful evidences of several wounds, two of them making it difficult to conceive how he lived after sustaining them. But to learn of these things application has to be made to Shimia's brother officers, the young man being as loquacious as a clam when talking of himself, which by the way is characteristic of all these visitors, their main conversational efforts being devoted to talk of the mission upon which they are engaged, that of enrolling under the British flag all Canadian and British men of military age, who are resident here but who are not citizens of the United States.

Tremendous Crowd.

It was a tremendous crowd which lined the marching route when the patriotic parade started out from the Auditorium at 4:30 o'clock in the afternoon, proceeding east on Janes, south on Jefferson, east on Hayden, north on Warren, west on Genesee, and finally south on Washington to the Auditorium. All along the line the spectators were packed in thousands, and all along the line the men, women and children gave the visiting brothers-in-arms a right soldierly welcome.

Numerically Saginaw has witnessed many larger parades, not one more picturesque, colorful or inspiring; none conveying a more distinct appeal in behalf of the common objects for which they with us are striving. The parade was headed by Mayor Hiram P. Paddock, Arthur D. Eddy, general chairman, and Arnold Bontell, chairman of publicity and Clarence M. Treton, marshal. Amsden's band followed, with the Saginaw Rifle club next in line, and presenting a very smart appearance. A light armored machine gun motor car, manned by a detail from the state constabulary followed, and then marched the Saginaw Red Cross ambulance unit and equipment, with a most interesting float following. This float, built after a model of the battleship Michigan, and manned by the navy recruiting corps, is very skillfully put together, and deserved the plaudits with which it was received.

Picturesque Appearance.

The Canadian contingent, made up of brass band, pipers, the color guard of three stalwarts, placed midway in the platoon of killies, and the officers, numbering over twenty, and Col. J. S. Dennis in command, marching with the men, presented a highly picturesque appearance, due in the main to the Highland plaids of differing colors worn by the band and pipers. The soldier laddies are a serviceable and competent looking lot, and marched with the regularity and precision of veterans whose business is soldiering. And if anything needed to supplement the business-like appearance of the detail, it was found in the armored supply car handled by two helmeted soldiers. There is no question that this car is a veteran, any more than there is of its still being highly serviceable.

Many of the spectators chose to march with the parade all along the line, the boys pay their particular and special respects to the pipers, while the splendid band also had its escort. Cheers and applause greeted the marchers all along the route, and no doubt was left of the cordiality of the welcome accorded the visitors. At the close of the parade, the Red Cross and Rifle club units stood at salute while the Highlanders marched past to disband at the Armory and put themselves in readiness for further service in the evening.

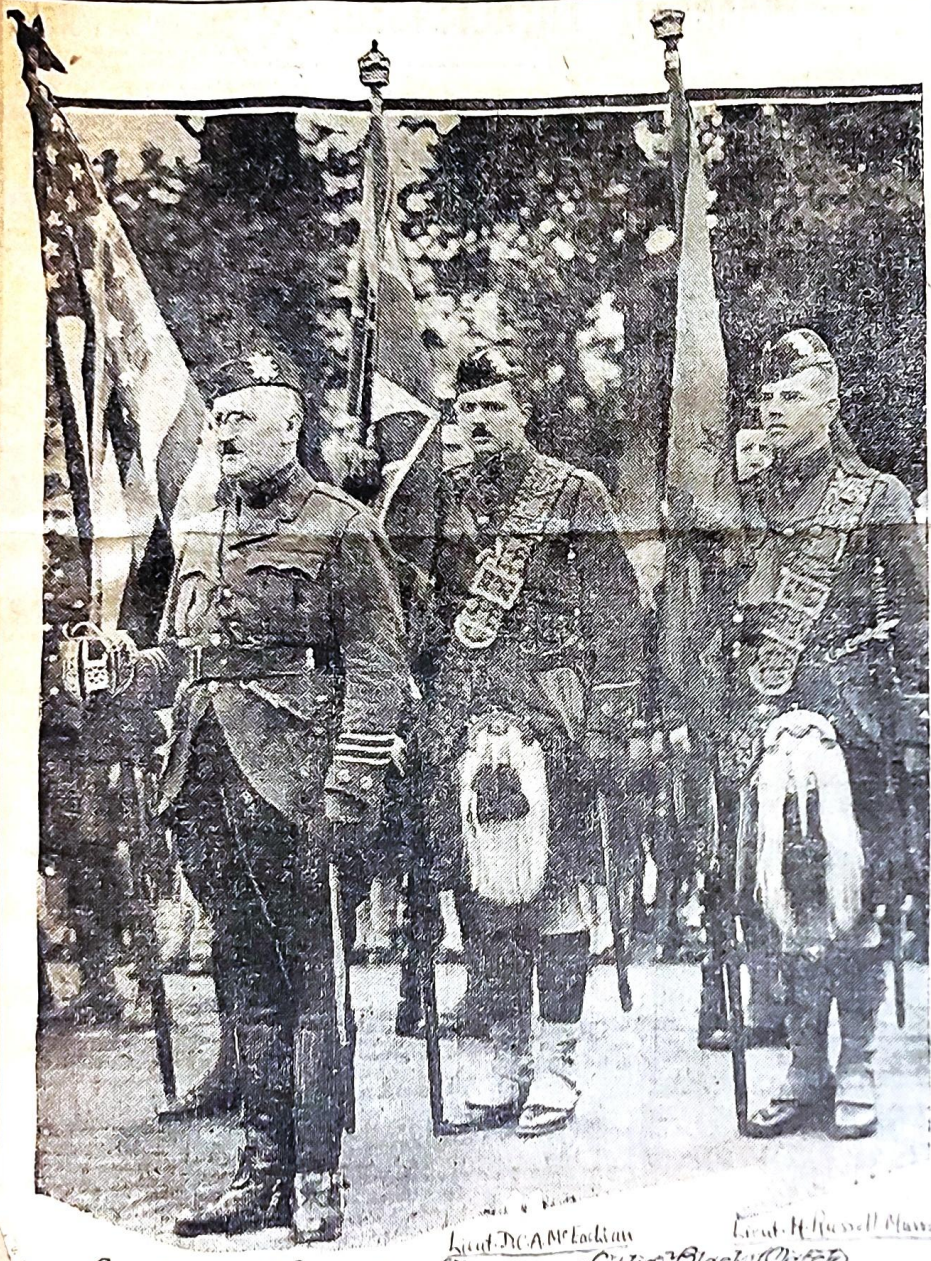
One of the highly interesting features of Monday's demonstration was the procession of the Canadians to the Pere Marquette station after the Auditorium meeting. The force marched to the station with their bands playing, followed by a large crowd which gathered and tramped down the middle of the street, so anxious were they to be near the men.

It was a martial looking procession, the men looking grim and warlike in the dim light, and the bands sounding extremely martial. The men entered the special train at the Pere Marquette yards and were surrounded by a throng of admirers, mostly girls, until a late hour. Unfortunately the men were not allowed to leave the cars so that their flirtations had to be conducted through the car windows only.

Chicago Daily Tribune,
16 R. October 1914.

THEY'RE ON THE WAY

Canadian Veterans Who Will Carry American Flag Back to France Arrive in Chicago Tomorrow.



Lieut. D. C. A. McLachlan — Lieut. H. Russell Murray

Lieut. Col. W. D. Birchall and two men of the 15th Black Watch

BOSTON TRANSCRIPT PHOTO

BLACK WATCH DUE TO PARADE HERE TOMORROW

U. S. Regulars Will Form Guard of Honor for Veterans.

A detachment of the Black Watch numbering 120 enlisted men and twenty officers, half of them invalided, will arrive in Chicago tomorrow morning and will remain here two days.

The contingent is from the Thirteenth Canadian battalion of the regiment.

In honor of the veterans there will be a parade through the loop, in which the Black Watch visitors will have for a guard of honor, 600 men from the Forty-fifth U. S. infantry. It will be the first time since 1911 that U. S. regulars have paraded in the loop. The Black Watch will be accompanied by its band and pipers.

Organized in 1742.

The famous regiment was formed in 1742, originally as a "watch" or policing force for the Scotch Highland border. In 1751 it was chartered as a British regiment.

It served in all important British wars since its organization, and took a leading part in the first and second battles of Ypres, Festubert, Armentieres, and the recent action at Vimy Ridge.

Wednesday night there will be a meeting at the Second Regiment armory, Madison street and Washtenaw avenue, under the joint auspices of the National Security league and the British-Canadian recruiting mission, to stimulate recruiting. This meeting will be addressed by T. P. ("Tay Pay") O'Connor and Clarence S. Darrow. The Black Watch will drill, and its band and one from Fort Sheridan will play.

In Liberty Parade.

On Thursday the Black watch will participate in the Liberty loan parade, and Thursday night will be present at another patriotic meeting at White City, which will be addressed by the Hon. N. W. Rowell, premier of Ontario, and Edgar A. Bancroft. It is probable that former Ambassador James A. Gerard will also address Thursday's meeting.

Chicago Daily Journal,
17th. October 1914.

SOLDIERS OF BLACK WATCH REGIMENT NOW IN CHICAGO WRITING A LETTER HOME

Members of the famous "Black W atch," Canadian Highlanders, now on recruiting duty in Chicago. L. Best, sitting, and Henry Dyer, standing.

'BLACK WATCH' WINS CHICAGO

Veteran Highlanders Arrive in City and Will Be Paid Honor Upon Every Hand

The famous Canadian Black Watch, the king's own regiment, with a history extending back for more than 200 years, bearing modestly the new laurels won on the battle fields of France, marched into Chicago today and took the city by storm.

There was a cold and penetrating rain falling upon their arrival, and when the skies did not clear the parade, which was scheduled for 11 o'clock, was called off until the same hour Thursday.

Postponement of the parade was due to the fact that the battalion has lost two men since it came to the United States from exposure in inclement weather. One of the men was Private Fitch, in private life vice president of the Waltham Watch company, who left a $20,000 a year position to enlist with the Highlanders.

Fitch joined the Canadian regiment as the quickest way to reach the battle front. He was to have been sent abroad as soon as the recruiting tour has ended. He was taken ill in Portland, Me., and died in a hospital at New Haven, Conn.

Crowds Cheer the Veterans

The Highlanders, in their historic dark tartan, arrived in the city when citizens were hurrying to their offices, and there was none too busy to stop and cheer the men, who smiled at the crowds.

The detachment marched to the Board of Trade hotel, where a stop was made for breakfast and refreshment after the train ride through Canada and the United States. The officers were taken to various clubs by members of the British committee under the direction of Brig. Gen. W. A. White and Col. John S. Denis, officers in charge of allied recruiting in the United States.

Every Officer Bears Scars

There are 150 men in the battalion commanded by Lieut. Col. H. B. Birchall. Every officer with the organization here has been wounded in the fighting on the western front, and vacant spaces are left in the ranks for the men who have been killed in action.

The pipers were to be kept busy at various recruiting stations answering the questions of those who want information about service under the allied flags on French soil.

Tonight at 6 o'clock the entire detachment will parade through the loop and thence to the Second Illinois infantry on West Madison street, where a mass meeting will be held, at which T. P. O'Connor, Clarence Darrow, Opie Read and Col. Denis

Chicago "Evening Post."
14th. October, 1914.

BENEATH THESE COATS THEIR KNEES ARE SHINING

Oh, yes, these are kilties, all right. They are members of the famous "Black Watch," heroes of Vimy Ridge and the Somme. They arrived in Chicago in the rain this morning to aid in British recruiting and boosting the Liberty Loan. And they wear real kilts.

VIMY RIDGE VETS REACH CHICAGO TO AID BIG LOAN

Famous "Black Watch" Canadian Battalion Arrives in City From French Front.

One hundred and eighteen strong, the Canadian battalion of the famous "Black Watch," veterans of Vimy Ridge and the Somme—the men who withstood the first German gas attacks—arrived in Chicago today amid a drizzling rain. Cloudy, chilly and murky, Chicago looked "like dear old London," as one of the Highlanders expressed it, but the rain failed to dampen their enthusiasm to boost the liberty loan and British recruiting drives.

The big parade scheduled for today was postponed until tomorrow because of the weather. Besides the "Black Watch," it will be participated in by Lieutenant Sousa and the Great Lakes Naval Training Station Band and 800 jackies.

"Tay Pay" O'Connor to Speak.

The kilties will drill at a patriotic rally in the Second Regiment Armory tonight. "Tay Pay" O'Connor, Ople Read, Colonel J. S. Dennis and others will speak. A similar rally will be held tomorrow night at White City.

A touching reminder of war and its grim harvest was shown in the parade today. Here and there was a vacant place in the ranks in commemoration of their comrades who fell in battle.

Two important things occupied the attention of the Highlanders at the Board of Trade Hotel—breakfast and a chance to write home. Long before 9 o'clock half the boys were lined up outside the dining room, while others were seated near writing tables anxiously awaiting their turns.

Expect to Be in France Soon.

Regimental Sergeant Major G. P. Painter expressed the hopes of all the new recruits.

"We're going back to Montreal soon, then to France," he said. "Many of us have been at the front at Vimy Ridge and Somme, but those who have not are anxiously their great oppor-

all at the front now. One is a member of the royal flying corps. My wife has six brothers at the front and a seventh was killed recently."

Chicago, Examiner,
18th. October, 1917.

"HANDS ACROSS THE SEA"

Here is a graphic picture in miniature of three great allied nations fighting side by side in democracy's war. A French, an American and a British soldier, the last a veteran of the famous Black Watch, proudly join hands in Chicago in token of the alliance of their native lands. Photograph by International Film Service.

5,000 APPLAUD BLACK WATCH

Canadian War Heroes and "Tay Pay" O'Connor Thrill Great Chicago Meeting.

The famous Canadian Black Watch and T. P. O'Connor ("Tay Pay") thrilled 5,000 Chicagoans last night at a mass meeting in the Second Regiment Armory, 2653 West Madison street.

Three times the Black Watch made the circuit of the huge auditorium amid the deafening applause of the crowds.

Fifty boys chanting "Onward, Christian Soldiers," a hundred Red Cross nurses and a regimental band of the Second Illinois Infantry preceded the kilted soldiers.

H. M. Byllesby of the National Security League introduced Mr. O'Connor.

CITES GERMANS' BLUNDER.

"The Germans," declared Mr. O'Connor, "deluded themselves with the idea that the American war spirit was a big bluff. They decided to call that bluff. I hope they like the result.

"They thought America's small army was of no account. They forgot you are the heirs of the Pilgrim fathers—of the heroes of the Civil War. They forget you are a nation brought up in the broad, invigorating air of a republic.

"And now—hour by hour—minute by minute—the little American army is growing by leaps and bounds to the millions which will strike the decisive blow."

Mr. Byllesby urged the necessity for liberal subscription to the second liberty loan.

"If we do not subscribe fully to the loan—if we refuse to take a mortgage on the richest country in the world—we are committing an act of treason," he said.

"The King's Own," for the heroic kilted regiment has as its colonel in chief none other than King George, marched right into the hearts of Chicagoans the moment it detrained from the Pere Marquette at the Grand Central station early in the morning.

CHEERS WELCOME KILTIES.

Cheer after cheer greeted the kilted warriors as they marched with bagpipes and band blaring from the station to the Board of Trade Hotel.

Chicago has said good-by to thousands of troopers and it has watched regiment after regiment march through its streets, but it never before moistened its eye in tender tribute to seasoned troopers, scarcely one of whom has not been wounded in battle.

Here and there, as they marched under command of Lieutenant Colonel W. D. Birchall, ranks were opened in honor of comrades who lie buried in France. Every officer with the division has been wounded at least once.

WEATHER HALTS PARADE.

The noon parade was postponed until to-day because of the inclement weather.

Two great recruiting meetings at White City to-night practically will close the visit of the Black Watch to Chicago. One will be held in the White City ballroom and the other in the Casino. The meetings are under the joint auspices of the Hamilton Club and the Chicago British committee on allied recruiting.

The Black Watch also will be the feature of the liberty loan parade at 11 o'clock this morning. Accompanied by their bagpipers and band, they will hold the place of honor in the big "bond parade."

Chicago, "Daily News",
18th. October, 1914

WARRIORS OF THE BLACK WATCH MARCHING BEFORE ADMIRING CHICAGOANS

1 - Lt-Col. W D Birdwood
2 - Lt. R W F Whitehead
3 - Lt G.S. McKennan M.C.
4 - Pte S.M.C. R.J. Hall

BARELEGGED CANADIANS IN PARADE IN MICHIGAN AVENUE TO-DAY.
[By a staff photographer of The Daily News.]

Chicago Evening American,
18th. October 1914.

KILTIES MARCH THROUGH LOOP

British and American soldiers, fighting sons of fighting sires, warriors whose great-granddaddies took pot shots at each other at Lexington, at Concord, at Bunker Hill and at Yorktown, marched shoulder to shoulder through the loop to-day fully armed and willing to fight for each other that democracy may live.

The Britishers are the remnant of the famous Canadian Black Watch, the kilties who fought the Huns so savagely before Calais that they were called the "Ladies of Hell."

Every man and officer in that little remnant has felt the sting of the boche bullet, the blast of his shell and the effect of his gas.

They did their best on the western front and to-day they did their bit for Chicago by parading in a drizzling rain to give greater impetus to the Liberty Loan.

And the jackies from the Great Lakes Naval Training Station, from Grant Park camp and the soldiers of the Eleventh Illinois Regiment marched along as if glad to take the places of those of the Black Watch who fell on the west front.

With the skirling bagpipes of the highlanders playing "Marching Through Georgia" and "Dixie," and the American naval bands responding with "Tipperary" and "Scots Wha' Hae Wi' Wallace Bled," the allied soldiers started from the monument of "Black Jack" Logan at Eighth street and swung down Michigan avenue.

HOW THEY MARCHED.

Up Randolph street they swung to La Salle street, and on that mart of fortunes and tragedies tickers were abandoned and the tape torn up to make confetti to shower on the visitors. Brokers forgot their business and the members of the Board of Trade swarmed out to greet them as they turned into Jackson boulevard.

From there the march was up Clark street to Washington and then down to State street. And as they passed State and Madison street the marching soldiers were the only moving thing on that corner—called the busiest in the world—which has never before been quiet.

Chicago Daily Journal,
18th October 1914.

CHEER TROOPS IN LOAN MARCH

Canada's Black Watch and American Soldiers, Side by Side Thrill Crowds

Michigan avenue and the loop district today watched the unusual spectacle of American and foreign troops, armed, marching together in a war parade, whose chief object was to advertise the Liberty Loan. Thousands of persons lined both sides of Michigan avenue from Eighth street to Randolph, and many other thousands paused in the noontime rush of the loop thoroughfares to see the procession go by.

First came a detail of mounted police, then Gen. James H. Stuart as marshal and officers of the Eleventh Illinois infantry as assistant marshals; a detachment of marines, 600 bluejackets from Great Lakes and Grant park training camps, 180 officers and men of the celebrated Canadian Black Watch—every one of the officers has been wounded on one or another of the European battle fields; 1,400 Liberty Loan bond salesmen with banners, the Grant park naval band and the brass and bag [illegible] blaring and skirling as they swung along.

Black Watch Cheered

The Black Watch were greeted with cheers and handclapping by the sidewalk crowds. The mounted officers of the Watch wore a uniform with which American eyes are unacquainted: black riding breeches topped with khaki blouse and tam-o'shanter, the unmounted officers and the enlisted men wore the kilts and plaid tartans of the Highlands, the costume historic on a hundred battle grounds.

The parade moved over this line of march after forming at 11:20 o'clock in Grant park east of the Illinois Central station: south in Michigan avenue from Eighth street to Randolph, west in Randolph to La Salle, south in La Salle to Jackson, east in Jackson to Clark, north in Clark to Washington, east in Washington to State, south in State to Jackson, east in Jackson to Michigan, south in Michigan to Van Buren, east in Van Buren to Grant park; disbandment.

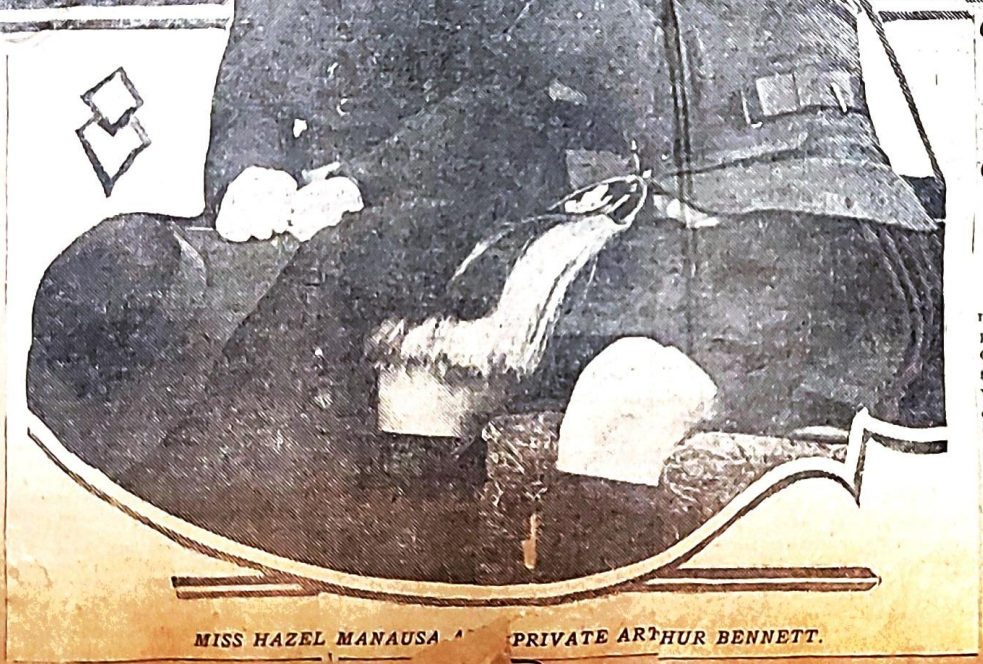
Two Generals Review Troops

As the troops and Liberty Loan bond salesmen marched by the Art institute they were reviewed by Maj. Gen. William H. Carter commanding the central department of the United States army, and Brig. Gen. W. A. White, head of the British-Canadian recruiting mission in the United States. The military passed at salute.

At a British-Canadian recruiting and American Liberty Loan mass meeting at White City tonight the speakers will be Brig. Gen. White, Edgar A. Bancroft, Maj. C. W. Gordon of the Canadian army, and Col. J. S. Dennis, commanding the western division of the British-Canadian recruiting mission in the United States. The meeting will be held in the ballroom, with the casino available for an overflow. Doors will be opened at 6:30 o'clock, and the band of the Black Watch will be there.

BLACK WATCH WINS CHICAGO'S HEART

Canadian Heroes Arrive in City. It Didn't Take Long for Dashing Kilties to Warm Up to City's Girls.



MISS HAZEL MANAUSA ... PRIVATE ARTHUR BENNETT.

CHICAGO CHEERS AS BLACK WATCH HONORS U.S. FLAG

Canadian Veterans to March Today for Liberty Loan.

A patriotic rally at the Second Regiment armory, of which over 10,000 were present, closed the first day's stay in Chicago of a detachment of the Thirteenth Canadian battalion of the Black Watch. At the close of the meeting the detachment, with its band leading and its pipers following, formally saluted the American colors. The bank played the "Star Spangled Banner" and the great audience stood at attention.

The meeting was under the joint auspices of the National Security league and the Chicago British-Canadian recruiting mission. H. M. Byllesby presided, and in his opening address made an earnest plea for support of the Liberty loan.

Better Feeling Between Races.

T. P. ("Tay Pay") O'Connor told of the wiping out on the battlefield of religious and racial differences, notably in Ireland, and of the better feeling now existing among all races who are fighting for freedom in France.

He was followed by Clarence S. Darrow, who aroused a storm of enthusiasm when he said "The kaiser prates disgustingly and familiarly of God, as if God were 'made in Germany,' as this war was 'made in Germany.' And that God was 'made in Germany,' for that kind of God could have been made nowhere else."

Opie Read spoke briefly.

The parade scheduled for the morning was abandoned because of inclement weather conditions, but in the afternoon the Black Watch gave a short parade through the loop preceding a concert by its band in Grant park.

Loan Parade Today.

Today the regiment will take part in a great Liberty loan parade through the loop, and tonight will drill at a patriotic rally to be held at the White City under the joint auspices of the Hamilton club and the British Canadian recruiting mission. At this meeting the speakers will be Maj. R. A. Gordon, better known as "Ralph Connor," the novelist, and Gen. W. A. White of the British army, and Edgar A. Bancroft.

Chicago Daily Tribune, 15th October, 1917

The "Black Watch" Arrives in Chicago and Finds Itself at Home

Below, at right, are Miss Hazel Manansa and Bugler Arthur Bennett.

ALL CHICAGO HONORS FAMED 'BLACK WATCH'

Brave Troops in Kilties Receive Warm Welcome at Big Night Meeting.

Click—snap—thud! The "Black Watch" stood at attention in the Second Regiment Armory last night. Five thousand Chicagoans looked on the brave remnant of as brave a bunch of humanity as ever leaped into battle.

"The Star-Spangled Banner," played by a British and Canadian, as well as American band, ended the official program of the rally held under the auspices of the National Council of Defense and the Chicago British recruiting commission.

It was the end of the first day's visit of the 'Black Watch"—the picturesque Royal Highlanders of Canada, the "ladies of hell." Even "Tay Pay" O'Connor could not keep from wishing he was Scotch. The skirling of the pibrochs came between the speeches.

T. P. O'CONNOR SPEAKS.

H. M. Byllesby of the National Council of Defense introduced T. P. O'Connor, England's tamed Irish rebel, and Mr. O'Connor, for all that he was worth, introduced the kaiser and then blackguarded him.

He spoke of how "French's contemptible little army" joined with the Belgian regiments and wore down by days of desperate fighting the German advance until the celebrated "time table" which had Paris scheduled as conquered in two weeks, was torn to bits.

"Germany failed to count on several things," he said, "in prosecuting this war. Among them was the fact that in democratic nations there is a high sense of honor. They did not understand the spirit of liberty. They did not count on the moral forces of the world."

Clarence Darrow declared that "the god to whom the kaiser so deliberately and so disgustingly prayed could only be a god "made in Germany."

The Black Watch had made a good impression on Chicago, its clubs and its citizenry generally during the day, and they were an excellent drawing card at the meeting. But they were modest about telling of the deeds that have made them famous.

FOUGHT THE BUGS.

"Really there's not so much that can be said of the fighting except that it's mostly mud and bugs and sand bags," said Major C. Bowman-White at the Chicago Club last night. "The 'Black Watch' are just as you or any other American citizens would be about coming back to talk over what they have done. The whole thing is so big, you know—you can't compass it in words. Why should you try?

"I will say, however, that the United States must be alive to what is going on. Why are we here? To see that the British government's quota of a thousand a week of British citizens in this country join the colors where they belong. They, like many here, do not realize what is going on 3,500 miles away."

The morning parade was not made as scheduled because two men have died of pneumonia since the regiment began its tour through this country. The kilties are expected to appear today, however, in a Liberty Loan parade and will be active at various other assemblages.

MAJOR M'LEOD HERE.

Famous among the "Black Watch" is Major McLeod, formerly of Boston, who enlisted in Canada in 1914. He has been wounded, gassed and came nearly losing his life through a series of conflicting orders which sent him and his comrades back to hold a trench that had once been taken and then evacuated by direction of a superior officer.

Private Fitch, former vice president of the Waltham Watch Company, was a "Black Watch" man who lost his life while by the side of Major McLeod.

The Highlanders will appear at a big recruiting meeting at the main hall and Casino at White City tonight.

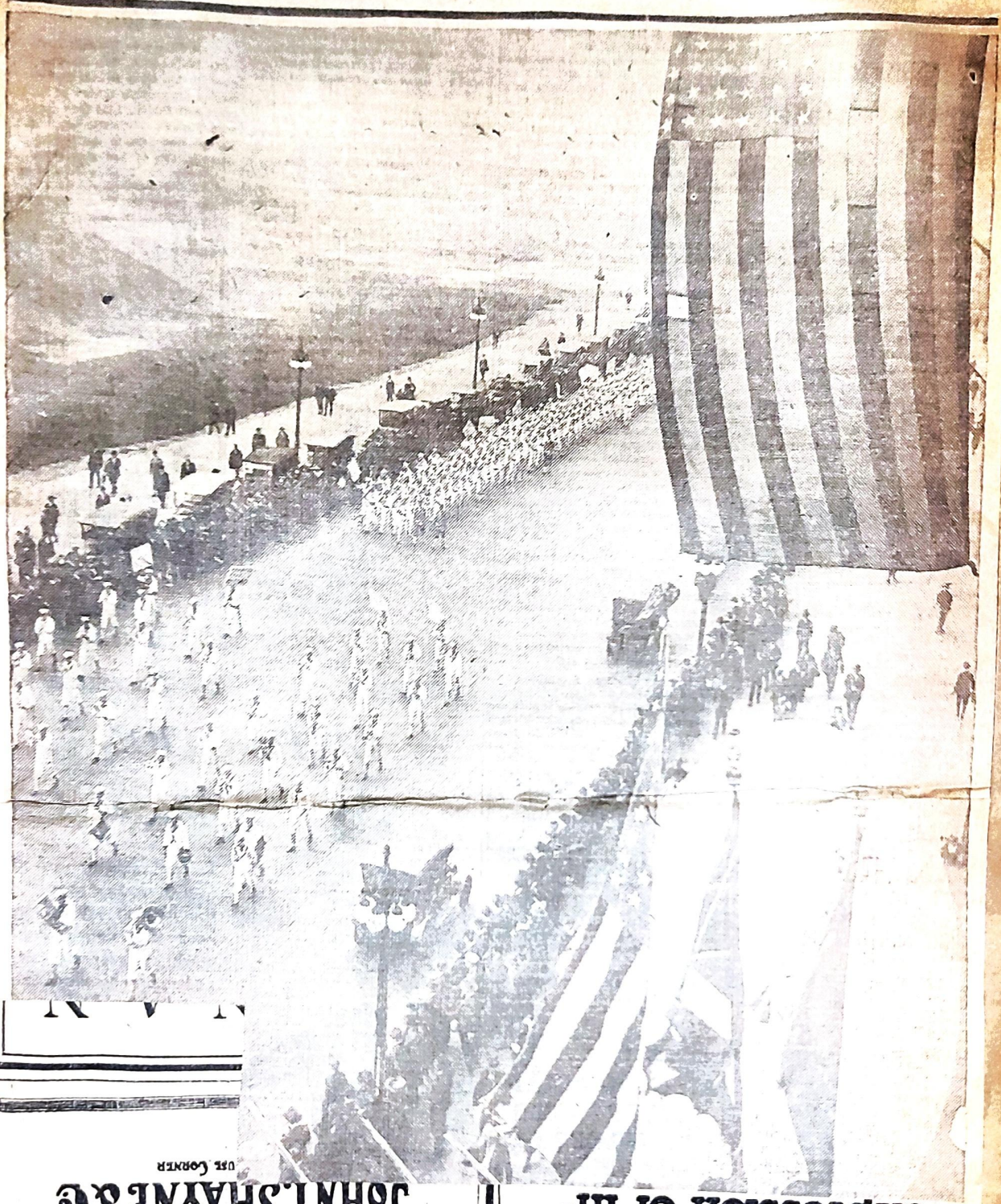
They are to be honored guests at a luncheon in one of Marshall Field's tea rooms after the Liberty Loan parade today.

Chicago Herald
Sat. Oct. 19, 1917

Chicago, Daily Tribune,
19th. October, 1914

LIBERTY LOAN PARADE IN BOUL. MICH.

Canadian Highlanders in One of the Parades Yesterday by Which They Thrilled Heart of Chicago and Brought Home a Taste of Real War.



N PIRIE SCOTT & Co

Every outward expression of in-

JOHN T. SHAYNE & G

FUR COURIER

with shapely canteen
Animal Muff, jl-
lustrated,
$175

$175 to $275.

Georgette Fox Sets, $150 to $175.

"Shayne" on Furs gives assurance of the kind of dealer reliability that should be demanded.

Detroit Journal,
19th October 1914.

HICKMAN, Ky., Oct. 19.—Two
train on the C., M. & G. railway, n
in currency, Express Messenger Wi
the train arrived here today. The
silver behind.

SOCIALISTS CONTROL NEW SWI

WASHINGTON, Oct. 19.—Swe
proposed Swedish cabinet as the mos
country. The conservatives are n
is a whole is strongly socialistic.

BONAR LAW TO ASK NEW $2,5

LONDON, Oct. 19.—Chancellor
vote of credit for 500,000,000 poun
of commons, it was learned this afte

ALSATIANS BITTER AGAINST C

WASHINGTON, Oct. 19.—Adv
land say the people of Strassburg,
Lorraine responded with a general
to attempts to float part of the new
the birthday of von Hindenburg.

ROPE ENDS CAREER OF LOUISI

BATON ROUGE, La., Oct. 19.—
ian," was hanged today in the state
of Sheriff Swords last July. Carric
last moment, even to the extent of
cutting his throat last night.

POLICE MAY HAVE SLAYER of F

Police are watching Tom Tomc
hospital with several bullet wounds i
is under arrest on a charge of being
questioned about the murder of Pat
day morning. Tomczyk says he wa
when he was attempting a burglary.

DETROIT GREETS BLACK WATCH AND PIPER BAND

In their picturesque Highland uniforms, 125 officers and men of the famous Black Watch regiment arrived Friday morning to spend two days here stimulating recruiting among Britons and Canadians.

The presence of the detachment created a stir throughout the city. Hundreds were at the Union station to greet them.

Third street was crowded with spectators to see the men, their bagpipes and a brass band at their head, march to Wayne hotel.

When the detachment in four street cars started for the various automobile plants, the routes were lined with people, who stopped their busi-

Continued on Page 2, Column 0.

U-BOAT ATTACK SHIPS TOLD

AN ATLANTIC PORT, Oct. 19.
ng ships by German submarines
eached here today on a French lin
can bark Paolina, of 1,198 tons,
his vessel and sank her with bomb

Another crew from the Americ
hia, reported that three months a
ubmarine, but did not sink. The
ame liner was the crew of the fou
195 tons, of Philadelphia, whose sin

POLES PICK COL FOR PREMI

COPENHAGEN, Oct. 19.—A Lem-
berg dispatch says Count Tarnowski
von Tarnow, former Austro-Hungar-
ian ambassador to the U. S., has been
proposed by the Poles as their sole

Detroit News,
19th October, 1914.

PIPERS LEAD NOTED BLACK WATCH HERE

Canadian Color Guard Arrives in Detroit to Stimulate Recruiting.

SCORES BRAVE COLD TO WELCOME VISITORS

They are braw and bonnie laddies and they marched with a jaunty swing into the face of the wind this morning while their band crashed out the pleasant snarling of the Thirty-first's old regimental air, "Hiram Walker," and the scores who had braved the chill and the wind to welcome the Black Watch to Detroit gave the best cheer their numbers would permit.

Things had gone wrong for the famous Canadian regiment, their train was late, the program that had called for a parade to the city hall and a welcome from Mayor Marx had to be abandoned so that the detachment could board the cars for the automobile plants where the recruiting rallies were to be held, and last of all the Black Watch was hungry. It had had no breakfast and fasting in the face of the enemy or on the forced marches through the despair of No Man's Land is one thing and being breakfastless in the heart of plenty is another. They made a bee line for the Wayne hotel and only a few were fortunate enough to see the brief march from the Union depot.

SCOTCH—AND LOOK IT.

The pipes went before, red tartan and black, bonnet ribbons snapping back from the wind and the streamers of the pipes themselves standing out straight and bright. It needed no kilt or fan of pipe reeds to tell that these men were Scotch, some were red-headed and some were rawboned, and some had the grim, thin lips of the auld Highlands, and more than one had a gleaming little badge of courage pinned to his breast.

The band followed and the hundred or so troopers, guns at shoulder with the butts lying flat as contrary to our own soldier's grip. In the center of these were the cased regimental and national flags and, a military courtesy, an American flag, furled but uncased.

They were all agrin, these visitors, some of them raw recruits without their baptism of fire, and some of them men who had come back from "over there" with a knowledge of what "regimental tradition" meant and gloriously proud of the name their unit had carved in the history of the great war. It was evident they liked "visiting," and when a gray-haired old woman standing on the curb called to the big, front-rank piper, he of the gray mustache and two medals: "Welcome, laddie. It's a dour day and yer breeks look thin to me. Is there naw warmer cloth over there?" a laugh went down the ranks and the big piper doffed his bonnet.

"We are warmed by your welcome, gudewife," he called.

NOT COLD LEGS.

And the little, red-faced man who seemed to be staggering under the size of his great drum sent a rumble of thunder from its taut hide.

"'Tis not his legs that's cold," he called. "'Tis his feet. Tell her, mon, of the lassie that bussed ye in Chicago."

"Tention," shouted a tall sergeant. The pipes were swung beneath the pipers' armpits, the heels of the troops clicked, the snare of the drum rolled briskly and "Hiram Walker" sounded. They were off to breakfast and the time of poses and parades was yet to come.

The Black Watch, on the rolls of the Empire's war department as the Fifth Royal Highlanders, is not connected with the famous Black Watch of England, a regiment of centuries standing. It is a purely Canadian regiment, but largely of Scotch make up. The present visit to Detroit is one of a series of visits to American cities for the stimulation of recruiting and the greater part of the unit's time while here will be spent at the city's automobile factories, where recruiting rallies will be held with the pipe and brass bands as magnets.

VETERANS KNOW NEED.

More than a score of speakers are with the unit, more than a score of men who fought with the first or second or third battalions that went overseas—the battalions that were wiped out under the hell of fire in northern France. They have seen all there is to see of the great war, they are familiar with a thousand deeds of courage and sacrifice and they know the need of men as well as any in all the Empire's legions.

A dozen or more officers are with the troops and every man of them has been wounded and here and there a break in the ranks indicates that a comrade is missing. The military cross is on more than one breast and nearly every officer has been mentioned in dispatches for special acts of bravery.

MASS MEETING TONIGHT.

The public will have its first opportunity to see the organization tonight when a mass meeting will be held at the Detroit armory and in addition to talks by Gen. White, Col. J. S. Dennis, Maj. Ward Wright, Sergt.-Maj. MacLeod and Abner E. Larned and Judge Alfred J. Murphy, nearly a score of the returned men will give brief talks, bits of personal experience, a story or two, even a grim war joke, a little new reason for going "over there." The band and the pipes will play at the meeting.

Sergt.-Maj. MacLeod's face is familiar to most Detroiters for it is his face and figure that stares down at you from many posters both here and in Windsor, the one wherein the sergeant is pointing a finger straight at the observer and beneath are his words: "I want you." The original picture was snapped as the sergeant was making a recruiting talk and its extraordinary force was at once seen by the war department and it is now known throughout Canada as the "I Want You" poster.

PROGRAM FOR VISITORS.

A luncheon at the Board of Commerce was tendered the organization at noon today and a banquet will be given for the officers tomorrow night, the latter by the British recruiting commission. A concert will be given tomorrow morning before the city hall and in the afternoon, escorted by the Michigan state troops, St. Andrew's society, Boy Scouts and other organizations, the Black Watch will parade down Washington boulevard to Lafayette boulevard, west to Second, south to Fort street, east to Woodward avenue and south to Jefferson avenue.

The organization also will participate in a parade at Pontiac this afternoon and return in time to appear at the armory. Saturday evening they will parade to Grand Circus park and give a concert there, being met at 8:45 p. m. by the St. Andrew's society and escorted to the latter's hall for an entertainment.

COMPANY
ATLANTIC
HOTEL
CAFÉ

Detroit, "Free Press,"
20th. October, 1914

BLACK WATCH AIDS PONTIAC BOND SALE

Canadians, Seeking Recruits, Boost Librty Loan.

Special to The Free Press.

Pontiac, Mich., Oct. 20.—The Black Watch Canadian soldiers came to Pontiac this afternoon in two special cars, marched through the city and were entertained at the board of commerce for a short time while their officials spoke on financing the war through the Liberty loan.

The Canadians appealed to British subjects in this state to enlist in the Canadian army, telling them they have no right to come to America, take the jobs of Americans and expect Americans to fight their battles.

Descriptions of life in the trenches, the famous battles in which they have taken part and the treachery and inhumanity of the Germans were numerous in the talks given publicly and privately. Accompanying the privates were Major J. T. Shum, Major White and Sergeant Major Bram. A parade was held later in which local Red Cross workers in uniform marched with the soldiers to arouse interest in the fund for war relief.

A gain of more than $10,000,000 is reported to the supervisors in the valuation of Oakland county property by the committee on equalization, which fixes the total at $86,342,121. Pontiac city valuation is given as $22,362,436, while Royal Oak township is $14,457,805.

The Oakland Liberty loan subscription this afternoon had reached $889,500 of a quota of $2,500,000. Early reports of the sinking of an American transport aroused the interest of many in the bonds tonight and it is the belief of the committee there will be a decided increase in sales.

Detroit, Journal,
20th October, 1914

BLACK WATCH PIPER CHARMS KIDDIES AND WINS RECRUITS

This Canadian Black Watch piper arrived in Detroit Friday with a detachment from the regiment, here for two days to stimulate recruiting of British subjects in the British and Canadian armies. In addition to drawing men to the army, the pipers are a great attraction to the children.

Auditorium Theatre
SUNDAY, OCT. 21, 1917
Doors Open 2 P. M. Program begins 2:30 Sharp

ILLINOIS-AMERICA DAY

MASS MEETING

Gov. Frank O. Lowden, Speaker

Lake Front Demonstration

Army and Navy in Exhibition Drills

1500 Soldiers 600 Sailors

John Philip Sousa
Great Lakes Naval Station Band
Camp Grant Navy Band

150

(Over)

When the Canadian Black Watch came to Detroit. Scene in front of the City Hall when the visitors were welcomed by the Mayor. Great crowds cheered the visitors wherever they appeared.

Detroit, Free Press, 14th November, 1914.

A typical trooper of the grim "Black Watch," most famous of the English regiments, which is now invading America on a mission of friendliness.

Chicago Sunday Herald,
22 November 1914

How the "Black Watch" Has Molded Illinois History

By GENERAL WILLIAM H. CARTER,
(Commanding Central Division U. S. Army).

THE presence in Chicago and the participation in the recent Liberty Loan parade of the band and detachment of the Forty-second Highlanders, the famous "Black Watch," attracted very general attention of the many thousands of Chicago's citizens who turned out on that occasion. The Canadian contingent of this famous regiment constitutes its colonial reserve.

It may be of interest to know that this is not the first appearance of the Forty-second Highlanders in Illinois, for a detachment of the famous "Black Watch," under Captain Sterling, had the privilege of being on the soil of Illinois as far back as 1765, when the lilies of France gave place to the red cross of Saint George, and the long struggle of the French war was ended. It was at Fort Chartres that the last drama in the great Empire of France in the new world was enacted, when Captain Sterling lowered the French flag and hoisted the British ensign.

The Forty-second Highlanders, familiarly known as the "Black Watch," was originally organized in Scotland for a particular service, and was brought to this country during the great crisis of the struggle between the American colonies and the French forces controlled from Canada.

The Highlanders were originally comprised of armed companies employed to watch the highlands of Scotland. There were originally six companies stationed in different parts of the highlands and acting independently of each other and known as the "Black Watch," the term "black" arising from the color of the dress worn by them, composed of tartans. This body was raised from the whig, or loyal clans; Campbells, Grants, Monros and other men of good station, who joined it for the valued privilege of bearing arms.

The duties of the "Black Watch" were to enforce the disarming act in Scotland and to overawe the disaffected population to prevent political meetings of a seditious character and to check depredations among the clans on the lowland frontier. After considerable service of this character the companies were brought together and formed the Forty-second Regiment, under the command of the Earl of Crawford, in 1739. Retaining its original highland character, the Forty-second Regiment experienced a series of brilliant achievements and became one of the most distinguished corps in the British army.

It will be remembered by students of history that the union of Canada by a line of forts in the region of the west and south, controlled by France, was a favorite scheme at an early day. It really was a plan worthy of the most modern general staff.

It originated in the brain of the great explorer, La Salle, who first suggested such a policy. This line of military stations was intended not only to unite the southwest with Canada but contemplated those outposts as centers of colonization for the vast inland territory and for future protection against rival nations. The shadow of Great Britain was continually cast athwart the path of France in the western wilderness. As early as the year 1715 it was reported to the Governor of Canada that the English were constructing forts near the Ohio and Mississippi.

The need of guarding the Illinois settlements became more manifest when the discovery of valuable mines in that locality was announced. When the grant of the province of Louisiana was surrendered in 1717 John Laws' famous company was ready to become its possessor and to dazzle the multitude with the glittering lure of gold and silver in Illinois. The representatives of this great corporation in union with those of the French crown recognized the great value of a military power in that faraway region, and out of this Fort Chartres was established as a link in the great chain of posts which stretched from the St. Lawrence to the gulf.

On the 9th of February, 1718, Pierre Duque Boisbriant arrived at Mobile from France with a commission of commandant of Illinois. He was a cousin of Bienville, then Governor of Louisiana, and had already served under him in that province. In October Boisbriant started his flotilla up the Mississippi, and before the end of the year had selected a site for the new fort, sixteen miles above the village of Kaskaskia, on the left bank of the Mississippi.

By degrees the walls of the fort arose and in the spring of 1720 all was finished and the banner of France was given to the breeze when the post was christened Fort Chartres. As soon as the fort was erected a village began to grow up at its [illegible] and the Jesuits established there the parish of St. Anne de Fort Chartres. The earliest record of this parish, still extant, is an ancient document, tattered and torn, written in Quebec in the year 1716.

Several years later the provincial council of Illinois was established and Fort Chartres became the center of civil government in the western country. To this council applications for land were made and it executed grants upon which many titles to land rest to this day. As the years passed Englishmen were jealous of this establishment on the banks of the Mississippi and sent emissaries up the river to obtain information concerning the French and their achievements in the western country.

Two young English officers made a map of the Mississippi giving the location of the principal Indian tribes and succeeded in getting it through to London. They were captured and confined in the dungeon at Fort Chartres.

A copy of this map was obtained a few years ago by an engineer officer and published in the archives of that corps of the American army. As the post grew in importance it was reconstructed by a detachment of French engineers sent from France for that purpose, and when completed constituted admittedly the most perfect fortification then in America.

The post had just been completed when war between the colonies and the French began. Young George Washington with his Virginia riflemen surprised the party of Jumonville at the great meadows and slew the French leader. It was to revenge the loss of their brother that one of the captains at Fort Chartres combined with the head of the family, then in Canada, and they assembled their forces at Fort Duquesne. It was this force which attacked Fort Necessity and caused Washington to surrender that post on the 4th of July, 1754.

As a result of the long war which ensued the French king ceded to Great Britain Canada and the great valley of the Mississippi east of that river. Fort Chartres was the last of the posts surrendered. To Captain Sterling of the Forty-second Highlanders, the famous "Black Watch," was intrusted the duty of receiving this surrender and lowering the last flag of France to fly on American soil east of the Mississippi River.

The regiment was then at Fort Duquesne, now Pittsburgh. The detachment floated down the Ohio and proceeded by way of the Mississippi to receive the surrender of the post. The distinguished "Black Watch" regiment was relieved in December of the year of the surrender by Major Farmer with a detachment of the Thirty-fourth British foot, which arrived by way of Mobile, having marched overland to the post.

Major E. B. Finley,
42nd. Bn. R. N.S.

Lieut. J. L. J. Shum, Dn. 6,
42nd. Bn. R. N.S.

Lieut. L. Macdonald
Lieut. J. L. J. Shum, Dn. 6,
42nd. Bn. R. N.S.

Lieut. Lt. Ramsay,
Lieut. D.S.O. McEachran,
Lieut. N. Russell Ramsay,
St. R. N.S.

Lieut. D.S.O. McEachran,
St. R. N.S.

Independence Hall
Philadelphia

Lieut. the Hon. W.G. MacIver
"Lord Willie"

Asst. Surgeon R. Gray
5th U.S. N.C.

BRITISH RECRUITING MISSION
WESTERN DIVISION

HEADQUARTERS
MARQUETTE BUILDING
54-56 W. ADAMS STREET
CHICAGO, U. S. A

TELEPHONE MAJESTIC 7910

CHICAGO,

GENERAL ORDERS

by

COLONEL J. S. DENNIS,
Commanding, Western Division,
British-Canadian Recruiting Mission.

SERIAL No. 29: SUNDAY, OCTOBER 21st. 1917.

5th ROYAL HIGHLANDERS OF CANADA (BLACK WATCH):

1. In parting from the Detail of the 5th Royal Highlanders (Black Watch) at the conclusion of our six weeks' trip, I desire to convey to the Officer Commanding, the Officers, N.C.O.'s and men my most sincere thanks for the manner in which they have performed all duties delegated to them and for the remarkable a sistance given through their visit to the recruiting of British and Canadian subjects in the United States.

It has been necessary to call upon the Unit for strenuous service, including long hours, long marches, and many parade functions, but the prompt and loyal manner in which all orders have been complied with has reflected the greatest possible credit upon the Regiment, and the uniform conduct of Officers and men has been such that they are leaving behind them in the United States in all the Cities and Towns visited the highest possible reputation and a deep respect for the Canadian Army of which they have been representatives.

The satisfaction of the Officers, N.C.O.'s and men for the hard work done must result from the fact that they have been doing just as great service in assistin the recruiting of British and Canadian subjects as they could have done durthis period on the firing line, and the 5th Royal Highlanders of Canada (Black Watch) are entitled to include in their annals of service the trip just concluding throughout the United States on this special recruiting mission.

Colonel,
Commanding, Western Division,
British-Canadian Recruiting Mission.

Re "Colonel Macklem"

In Detroit in front of the City Hall the U.S Recruiting Detail of the R.H. of C had the "honour" of being inspected by a "War Hero" – "Colonel" O. Macklem, D.C.M. of "the General Staff", who was accompanied by the senior officers of the British-Canadian Recruiting Mission to the U.S.A. !

MACKLEM IS EXPOSED AND HALO FADES

Famous Inventor's Best Invention Was His Weird War Stories.

TELEGRAM FROM OTTAWA PUTS HIM IN NEW LIGHT

Col. Omar L. Macklem, member of the British board of munitions, member of the British general staff, inventor of wonderful hand grenades and big guns which saved the British empire one-half million dollars a day, Col. Macklem who thrilled countless thousands of Detroiters with his wonderful stories, Col. Macklem, pal of the officers of the Black Watch and the British recruiting mission, Col. Macklem, one of the leading figures in the recent Liberty loan drive, Col. Macklem, idol of all Detroit for two weeks, pet of club men and leading financiers, "Good ol' Mac—".

He is gone.

The colonel has strutted his hour upon the stage, and is no more.

Stripped of his colonel's uniform, the red straps of the British general staff; the gold bars, he stands forth now as Omar Macklem, Canadian private, discharged from the army because of wounds received at the second battle of Ypres.

WORD COMES BY WIRE.

The stripping came Saturday night via wire from Ottawa. The Dominion department of militia wired Mayor Marx:

"O. L. Macklem is an impostor. Have nothing whatever to do with him."

Secretary Fitzgerald immediately got Ottawa on the long distance telephone and talked to Maj. Frank E. Davis of the department. He was told that Macklem had even fooled the biggest people in the Canadian capital and that it had been necessary to cable England to refute his stories.

ORDERED DEPORTED.

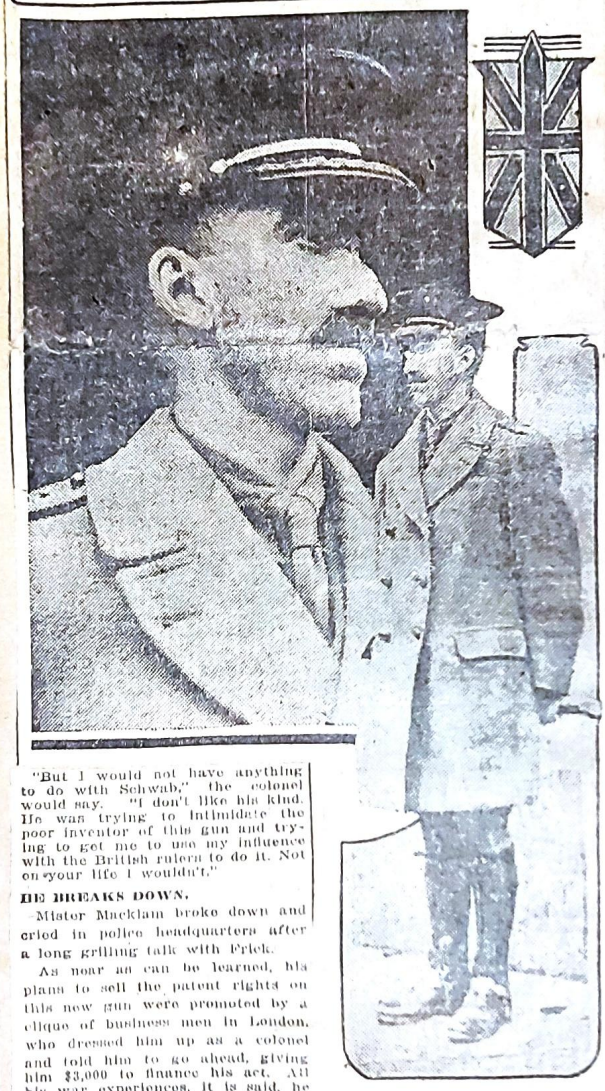
Following the receipt of the telegrams, Mister Macklem's arrest was ordered so that he could be questioned.

G. Oliver Frick, immigration inspector here, ordered that he be deported and in future be barred from this country as an undesirable alien.

Canada can have the young man all to herself. It's too bad, because he certainly was a most wonderful story teller.

What motive was behind Mister Macklem's splendid character portrayal of a British hero cannot be ascertained. It is thought that he had an interest in selling or rather seeing sold a patent machine gun. He told Charlie Schwab, of the Bethlehem Steel Co., chasing him all over New York, wining and dining him, begging him to close contracts with him for this gun—or rather begging him to use his influence to let Charlie get these contracts closed.

STRIPPED OF ROMANCE



OMAR L. MACKLEM.

"But I would not have anything to do with Schwab," the colonel would say. "I don't like his kind. He was trying to intimidate the poor inventor of this gun and trying to get me to use my influence with the British rulers to do it. Not on your life I wouldn't."

HE BREAKS DOWN.

Mister Macklam broke down and cried in police headquarters after a long grilling talk with Frick.

As near as can be learned, his plans to sell the patent rights on this new gun were promoted by a clique of business men in London, who dressed him up as a colonel and told him to go ahead, giving him $3,000 to finance his act. All his war experiences, it is said, he really had—all but the vast rewards for his inventions and his being promoted.

He will be placed on the Canadian side of the river this afternoon with Uncle Sam's formal invitation to stay there.

DETROITERS DUMB.

"We have learned that he was discharged from the hospital as a private," Maj. Davis said. "He did invent a hand grenade and tried to have it adopted, but it was not accepted."

To say that Detroit was dumfounded is saying that it's cold in winter or hot in summer, or that coal is high and hard to get. Detroit was more than dumfounded; Detroit was obfuscated. Certain leading nerve centers were even paralyzed.

"Why, that man's story gave me more than even Empey's 'Over the Top,'" was the general comment. Today Griswold street, the city hall, the clubs, the hotels—there was little else talked about but the telegrams from Ottawa exposing the nut of the colonel, or rather the kernel—oh, well, never mind.

Not since the famous cobbler of Kopenick made all Germany the laughing stock of the world by taking over a section of the imperial army and running it has a town been quite so completely sold as Detroit has been on Col. Macklem.

"THERE IS NO COLONEL."

Col. Fred Hamilton, in charge of the censor's department of the Dominion government at Ottawa, was appealed to by long distance phone from The News office for information this morning.

"There is no Col. Macklem," he said. "That man is a discharged private. That is all I can say on the subject, as really you know it is no affair of mine."

Minister of Militia Muborn was also asked.

"There is no Col. Macklem," he said. "I will wire you a statement. No. I will not talk over the phone."

Immigration Inspector Frick has ordered his men to bring Col. Macklem into his office, as soon as he can be found, for questioning.

A WEAVER OF YARNS.

Omar who fashioned tents had nothing on this Omar who fashioned tales. No volume of fiction inspired by the war has been more popular in Detroit than the thrilling sagas of the battlefield sung by this be-medaled warrior.

Most effective of all his yarns was that one about crawling across No Man's Land to rescue an injured lieutenant lying wounded on a barbed wire barrier. The self-styled colonel told how a brave Tommy, scorning a rain of machine gun bullets, persisted until he reached his man, and then staggered back to his own lines with the injured comrade on his back. For this the daring soldier was given a mythical D. C. M. But Omar never said he was the daring soldier. No; modesty forbade. It was left for some hero worshipper to arise and explain that the medal was given to none other than Omar Macklem of Detroit. (Cheers!)

Another interesting story was that concerning Omar's encounter with Lloyd George. It involved the imaginary bomb invented by this modern Girard. So confident was Omar that his bomb would noto explode unless thrown at least 20 feet that he dropped it directly in front of Lloyd George. It was a splendid climax for an absorbing tale.

POSED FOR THE MOVIES.

It was Col. Macklem's wonderful stories, told almost daily at the Board of Commerce during the Liberty loan drive, that did as much as anything else to thrill the tired salesmen, fill them with enthusiasm and cheer them on to further efforts.

It was his appearance on the city hall steps with the Liberty loan committee, Mayor Marx, the British recruiting mission and the officers of the famous Black Watch that brought out more enthusiasm than any other one man. He posed while the motion picture cameras ran riot.

He was accepted by the officers of the British empire and spent hours in their company exchanging stories with them and being entertained around Detroit in the city's most exclusive circles as a guest of honor.

The remarkable part of his presentation of himself was that at no time did he talk in boastful tone always he seemed almost to regret that he had to bring himself into his stories. It was his apparent modesty more than anything else which won him his audiences—that and a rough, ungrammatical style of speaking, which made it appear as though his story must be true, it was so poorly told, fascinated his listeners.

So popular did he become that he was forced to speak almost nightly and very often in the afternoon and at luncheons.

He is scheduled to speak tomorrow noon before Society of Colonial Dames.

IGNORED BRITISH CONSUL.

Macklem never appeared at the office of Howard G. Meredith, British vice-consul at Detroit. A man occupying the position Macklem purported to occupy would naturally seek out the British consul's office as one of his first acts.

"He was never at this office and I know nothing of him other than I have read in the papers," said Mr. Meredith today.

DIDN'T KNOW HIM.

Two members of the British ministry of munitions, who were in Detroit, Oct. 26, had never heard of Col. Macklem. Both expressed a desire to meet the man who, according to report, had so distinguished himself in the services of their country, when his story was reported to them by an outsider, but were unable to find the time.

The two men were G. H. Baillie, chief technical dilution officer, and H. W. Garrod, deputy assistant secretary, both of the labor supply department of the British ministry of munitions. They were in Detroit in an official capacity, for the conference with Michigan manufacturers, which was held Oct. 26 in the board of Commerce auditorium, under the auspices of the state war preparedness boards.

The Detroit News – Nov. 5th 1917

"I have never heard of Col. Macklem, nor his work for the government, but it is an interesting story, and I should enjoy meeting him very much," said Mr. Baillie. Mr. Garrod also expressed ignorance of Macklem's accomplishments, but showed keen interest in the story and was anxious to make the acquaintance of the former Detroiter.

GOES TO DETROIT.

A sister of Mrs. Spencer Menkley, 848 St. Clair avenue, was married to Col. Macklem 10 years ago, in Canada. When England got into the war, Macklem went over and Mrs. Macklem stayed in Canada, Toronto being her home.

During Macklem's stay in Detroit, he spent very little time at the Menkley home. He occasionally went out to dinner. During these times he did not discuss his affairs at any greatl ength, Mrs. Menkley said. He did show papers to Mr. and Mrs. Menkley, but Mrs. Menkley says there were of such a complex nature that neither she nor her husband could understand them. The colonel never told the Menkley's the stories that obtained for him so much publicity here.

Mrs. Macklem went to Toronto last Wednesday night. The colonel was at the Menkley home last Friday night and at that time announced he was going to Toronto to join his wife. He said it was his intention to return to Detroit about the middle of this week.

Mrs. Menkley was asked if she would indorse the colonel and she replied she could neither endorse nor condemn him.

"I do not know what to think," she said. "I never had any reason to believe he was all that he represented himself to be other than his own word. Until now, there has never been anything to cause me to doubt him. My husband and I know very little of his affairs. He did not discuss the war much with us. I am sure that Mrs. Macklem knows no more about it than I do."

* * *

"COLONEL" DEPORTED.

DETROIT, Mich., Nov. 6—"Colonel" Omer L. Macklem, who for several days has been lionized locally as a war hero, and who has figured prominently in military demonstrations here, yesterday was ordered deported to Canada. Official action was taken after several official telegrams were received from Ottawa stating that Macklem was not an officer.

Telegrams from Ottawa said that Macklem served as a private in a Canadian company and was wounded at Ypres.

DENIALS IN LONDON OF MACKLEM'S STORY

Never Held Rank of Colonel and Not on Intimate Terms With the Prime Minister

(Canadian Associated Press.)

London, November 9.—The War Office authorizes the statement that as far back as the end of August it investigated the assertions of Oliver S. Macklem and could find no trace of anyone of that name holding the rank of colonel in the British army or who was a member of the Imperial munitions staff in London. The Prime Minister's secretary also intimated he could be quoted as saying that Macklem was certainly not on intimate terms with the Prime Minister, who did not believe there was a word of truth in the statement of Mr. Bristol, M.P. The Canadian Associated Press is also authorized to say that Macklem joined the Tenth Canadian Battalion in October 1915, and spent several months at the base. He wrote several letters to Canada "telling the most picturesque and wonderful lies, which ended in him being paraded and having his letters read. But even this did not deter him from making false statements."

He was slightly wounded in June 1917, but never received any decoration or promotion while with his unit, nor, so far as can be traced, was ever recommended for promotion.

Lord Moulton, director-general of explosives, says he has no knowledge or acquaintance with this man. A soldier of that name wearing the D. C. M. ribbon came to Lord Moulton's department with a letter of introduction, but when he said his business was connected with hand grenades he was directed to the trench warfare department. This department does not appear to have any knowledge of this man and certainly has no record of paying him any bonus of one hundred thousand dollars.

Montreal Gazette
Nov 9th. 1917

COL. MACKLEM VINDICATED

Will Be Gazetted at Once, Gen. Sir Wm. Robertson Cables

Ottawa, December 10.—The Citizen today publishes the following:

Entire vindication has been given Colonel O. Macklem, whose famous case aroused the interest of the whole country, in a cable which has been received by Macklem's attorneys. General Sir William Robertson, chief of staff of the British Army, wires that now that the facts had been placed before him, he wishes to testify to the authenticity of Macklem's papers. The general cables that no one in Canada had the right to make Macklem talk of his uniform and that he will be gazetted immediately.

General Robertson cables that Macklem had been discharged from the C.E.F. in London because of wounds and had been placed on the munitions staff owing to the invention he had perfected. He left for America to dispose of his patents and was given the authority to wear a staff colonel's uniform by Brig.-General Lord Durham and was told that by the time he reached America his appointment would have been gazetted. Owing to the usual army red tape, this was not done.

Macklem, who has received the whole-hearted support of the Windsor Great War Veterans' Association, is elated at his vindication and he has instructed his attorneys to take action for slander against dozens of Canadian newspapers. He has spent over $1,600 in cable tolls to prove his case. A member of the local Great War Veterans' Association informed the Citizen today of the news which has been received clearing Macklem.

Montreal Gazette
Dec 11th 1917.

A PRIVILEGE
BUY A BOND
LIBERTY
BOND

MASS ME ING TO-NIG T

RRC

CANADIAN BLACK WATCH PARADING FOR

FAMOUS REGIMENT ON MARCH.

'ENLIST,' BLACK WATCH SLOGAN

Braw Scots Arrive in Detroit and at Once Seek Men for Overseas.

Hero Medal Winners Among Those Who Will Speak at 4 Detroit Plants.

Its spirit still unsinged by the fires of war, the famous Black Watch of Canada, which has heard the hymn of hate played by Prussian guns and, having heard it, still laughs, arrived in Detroit Friday morning.

The diapason of the shells may have given a gray hair or two more to a braw Scott here or there, but their pride of race and in the honor of the world to come, overwhelms any unspoken fear of the Bismarck gospel of blood and iron.

Orators to Get Start.

Some of the recruiting orators of the Black Watch squad have yet to undergo their baptismal fire. Of the 100-odd kilted soldiers, but seven have strafed and been strafed. But for those who have yet to peer above the parapets of Flanders, a ship is waiting in the harbor of Montreal, and within the month it will sail.

They came whooping out of Union station at 8:30 o'clock Friday morning, one hour and a half late, from Chicago. There were many worth a war novel.

At their head, just for instance, as they pointed toward their hotels, was Brigadier-General W. A. White, who was in the first 100,000 to go across and who was in the retreat from Mons; Colonel John S. Dennis, former assistant to Lord Shaughnessy of the C. P. R. and in charge of the western recruiting division; Lieutenant G. Masson, who went out as a private and won his commission in the field at Neauve Chappelle, and Sergeant-Major McLeod, who was "smashed a wee bit" at Vimy ridge.

How They Earned Medals.

And marching tartan to tartan with them were Major J. T. L. Shum, who will explain that his military cross was given him—"Well, I climbed up a ladder and slipped and didn't break my leg, and they gave me the blooming medal because I didn't break it;" and with him Captain Guy S. McLennan, who was similarly decorated for "making a time record getting into a shell hole."

Both are on sick leave, as are Captain C. H. Armstrong, Lieutenant T. P. Hutchison, who was "cut up some by a bullet that felt like a white-hot poker at first and then numbed me so I didn't feel it a bally bit, quite right," and Lieutenant S. Macdonald.

Two bands, one pipe and the other brass, accompanied the Jocks. One went to Pontiac in the afternoon when the squad was divided into two details; the other was present at the Liberty loan meeting in the Board of Commerce rooms and played at the Ford, Packard and Chalmers factories.

Urged to Do Bit.

"Here, you are, you so-called men of Canada," said Captain McLellan, "enjoying all comforts of home while England is locked in an epochal struggle. Do you think you are playing the game? Is that doing your bit?"

Captain Armstrong told Pontiac workingmen of English extraction of sitting in many a nightly vigil reading newspapers in the trenches of Fromelles by the light of the enemy's magnesium rockets.

He walked toward a parapet one night. A soldier, his head flanked by sand-bags, was standing on the firing steps peering through into No Man's Land. Suddenly the man pitched backward. Armstrong ran to his side. Slowly the man got to his feet.

Rat, Cause of Rout.

"I thought they'd nicked you," remarked the captain, looking for some explanation.

"My Lord, sir, a rat ran right across my face," laughed the soldier, as he regained his place on the wall.

No words were minced in branding shirkers at the huge night meeting in the armory. There were none of the exaggerations of the innocent bystander or inaccuracies of hearsay evidence in what Brigadier-General White and Colonel Dennis said.

Two Women Leave Hall.

Two women left the hall when Judge Alfred J. Murphy, chairman of the meeting, interrupted a speaker to announce the rumored sinking of an American transport.

Twelve men took one of Colonel Dennis's rhetorical questions literally, when he asked those men in the audience who had come into the United States lately, to step to the platform. Among the dozen was a man 70 years old.

"I wish we all had your heart," the colonel told him.

Brigadier-General White told Canadians in the audience that if they were young and fit, they should not be wearing mufti.

Will Seize All Canadians.

"You came to this country to make money and have a good time. You accept privileges of the United States, but you are not willing to shoulder your responsibility. If you don't come to us of your own volition we'll come and take you," declared the brigadier-general.

Abner E. Larned also spoke.

Because of the belated arrival of the Watch the review of the detachment by Mayor Marx was abandoned.

Saturday's program includes a concert at city hall at 10:30 o'clock, morning street meeting at the Packard plant, participation in the Liberty loan parade, and a dinner to the squad in the evening by the British-Canadian recruiting mission officers.

Dec 2

BI

20th. October 1914.

THE BLACK WATCH IS HERE!

HERE THEY COME—THEIR PIPES SKIRLING.

A detachment of the Canadian Black Watch regiment arrived Friday to stimulate British-Canadian recruiting. The pictures were taken as they detrained. Above—the fighting clan, many of whom saw service "over there." Below—the pipers, who played a merry tune as the laddies swung out of the station.

RECRUIT MEN FLAY SHIRKERS

Hit R... ...ling

"We've been fighting your fight for three years," he had shouted, "we've starved and bled and fought and rode and marched for three long years while you were over here in the United States. Isn't it time you showed you were Britishers?"

The Black Watch paraded on up Woodward avenue to cheers and applause all along the line, and this afternoon they are to have the place of honor in the parade that will in... troops. St...

...is such an important subj...
...even when ranges are not avail...
...loading, and manipulation of the ...

BLACK WATCH

Brave, bold brothers, 'tis ye we hail
Leaving thy mark on "The Mad Dog's" trail.
All of the world bids thee God speed.
Constant praying that ye succeed.
Known for thy deeds, throughout the earth.

We must acknowledge then thy worth
An inspiration you instill
That sends through all, a wondrous thrill.
Continue on, BLACK WATCH, and know
Hearts pray for you, where e'er your go.

W. W. Cooley.

Handed to ... of Detroit

NOTES ON TRAINING AND TACTICAL HANDLING OF A PLATOON.

ELEMENTARY TRAINING. The lack of thoroughness or system in the elementary stages leads to waste of time, and lessens the chances of success. You must have a good foundation before you can hope to obtain good results.

EXAMPLES FOR :- The well organised raid preparations for a battle.
Q and G. Work.

AGAINST. The failure to hold what has been taken.
First British Brigade (Welsh Regiment) at PASSCHENDAELE.

VALUE OF SYSTEMATIC TRAINING. It makes readers grasp the smallest detail quickly.
Good for initiative, quickens thinking powers, e.g., precidation of the situation.

HOW TO OBTAIN SYSTEM. Major Perry's Lectures on leadership and duties of officer knowing your N.C.O's and men, their capabilities, e.g., no square pegs in round holes, e.g., a born marksman trained as a rifle grenadier. Get men to volunteer for the different arms, a volunteer will be a keen man.

Concentrate on, and be in sympathy with the subject under instruction. Make it a rule to study (30minutes) the night previous, the next day's work. Allow section commanders to handle sections as often as possible. Check up and point out their faults. Carry text-books on parade, and discuss subject under instruction with section commanders during rest periods. Know the duties of, and have a good general knowledge of, the arms under your command.

USES OF THE VARIOUS WEAPONS. The rifle and bayonet is the most efficient offensive weapon for assault, repelling attacks, and obtaining superiority of fire.

The bomb for trench attack, and clearing dug-outs. Never used in the open.

Rifle Grenade:- Infantry howitzer, suitable for use against strong points, knocking out machine guns, and driving men from cover.

Lewis Gun:- rightly termed "The Weapon of opportunity". Its very mobile, offers a small target, suitable for working around enemy's flank, or guarding your own flank, if in open warfare, its mobility makes it peculiarly suitable to accompany advanced troops. The crews should be trained in ground reconnaissance, be good rifle shots, and in good physical condition.

REQUIREMENTS AND METHOD OF TRAINING. Create an offensive spirit, the desire to come to close quarters quickly, men should be well trained in bayonet fighting, and be of good physical condition.

INITIATIVE. Control in present warfare impossible, encouraged by making men confident, and giving section commanders lots of opportunities of handling their sections (Fire Control etc.)

CONFIDENCE IN WEAPONS. Men to be confident must know their weapons. The rifle is our premier weapon, that is why musketry is such an important subject, and a good deal can be done even when ranges are not available. Trigger pressing, rapid loading, and manipulation of the bolt, aiming drill, and

LIBERTY LOAN
SUBSCRIPTION
STATION

T R O O P I N G O F T H E C O L O U R

by

THE DETACHMENT.

FORMATION.

The Detachment will be formed in line in single rank (bayonets fixed).

PREPARE TO TROOP.

On the command "Prepare to Troop", the Officers with the Colours will take post three paces in front of the centre of No.1 Section, Officer to receive Flag on the right; Officer Commanding Section 5 paces in front of centre of line of Officers. Nos 2 and 4 Sections will have two Officers each, the seniors taking post 3 paces in front of the second file from the right of their respective sections; the junior Officers in front of the second file from the left. No.3 Section will have one Officer who will take post as senior Officer of his Section. O.C. at least 12 paces in front of the centre of the line.

The Coy. Sergt.Major will take Nos. 1 and 2 on the right and a Sergt. to carry the Colour. This he will receive from the Officer who has received it, and hand to Sergt. of his party, which will be marched to the front for 20 paces (if space permits) then form to the left; the party will be halted and turned about in line with the left of the line and at right angles to it. The Sergt. (who will be without a rifle) will stand at Attention, and hold the Colour perpendicular at his right side. The Sentries will be posted 3 paces from right and left of Sergt. These will act in unison of movement while on their beats, which will be 7 paces only, when they will turn about together and march inward to within 3 paces of the Colour, when they will turn about, and so on. As the Escort approaches they will move to their posts at 3 paces from Colour, and stand to attention, Arms at the Slops. They will Present and Slops Arms with the Escort, after which they will fall in on the right and proceed with the Escort.

During this period the Bandmaster and Pipe Major will parade and post their Units at right angles to the right of the line, their centre being in line with Colour.

The C.O. will take post 10 to 12 paces in front of the centre of the line, and if at the Slope, give "Order Arms".

TROOP.

When the foregoing arrangements are completed the C.O. gives "Troop", when the Bands will be ordered to march; the Brass Band playing a Slow March if necessary passing the Colour when it will cease playing, halt, and turn about. The Pipe Band will pass through the ranks of the Brass, both Bands will step off, the Pipe Band playing a Quick March, to the right of the line when they will cease playing, halt and turn about. The Pipe Band will retain its position in rear, and if the space is confined will remain there until the close. The Bandmaster will be the best judge on this point.

"ESCORT FOR THE COLOUR - SLOPE ARMS. REMAINDER STAND AT EASE.

At the conclusion of the "Troop" the C.O. will give "Escort for the Colour, Slope Arms. Remainder Stand at Ease". Commander of Escort - "Escort, by the left Quick March", followed by "Left Form" in time to bring the centre of Escort on the Flag, when formed "Forward by the Centre", Brass Band leading, playing British Grenadiers. On arriving within about 12 to 14 paces of Flag - "Escort - Halt. Dress".

ESCORT - HALT DRESS.

C.O. GUARDS - SLOPE ARMS.

As the Band ceases playing, the C.O. will give Guards - "Attention, Slope Arms".

C.S.M.

On the word "Halt", the C.S.M. will move round by the left flank of Escort and advance to the Colour, receive it, and turn about, giving time for the Officer to salute it, will hand it to him, taking two side paces to his right, and stand at attention, saluting the Colour on the command "Present Arms".

OFFICER TO RECEIVE COLOUR.

When the C.S.M. has received the Colour, the Officer to receive Colour till advance to within 2 paces, salute, and receive Colour, turning about and remain there. The Officer Commanding Escort will give "Present Arms", "Slope Arms", when the Offifer with Colour will advance to the line of Officers, placing himself on their right.

SENTRIES AND SERGT. IN CHARGE.

The Sentries will Present and Slope Arms with the Escort, after which they will move quickly to their places on the right of line. The Sergeant will salute with the hand, dropping at "Slope Arms" and move to his place in rear of No.1 Section.

NOTE:- On "Present Arms" band will play andon "Slope Arms" being given, Band will be turned about.

ESCORT - LEFT FORM, SLOW MARCH.

Commander of Escort will now give - "Escort, Left Form, Slow March", and after formation is completed "Forward By the Left"; when at 4 paces from the line "Right Turn - Left Wheel - Left Wheel", when the Escort will march in file as follows:- Officers with Colours close to and in front of the line, keeping abreast of the 3 centre file of the Escort. The men will march on a parallel line in rear, Band keeping its ~~xxxxxfxxxkx~~ inner flank clear of the Officers with Colours but passing in rear of C.O. As the Escort reaches its position in line, the leading files will mark time; remainder close up properly, the Commander giving "Escort Halt, Left Turn, Left Dress, Present Arms".

CO
C.O. PRESENT ARMS.

When the second command "Left Wheel" is given by Commander of Escort, the C.O. gives "Present Arms" and when the Escort having gained its place in line and Presented Arms, he will give "Slope Arms". The three Officers with Colours will place themselves on the right of the line ready to lead when column of route is formed.